# Online Theory Supplement to 

# "A One-Covariate at a Time, Multiple Testing Approach to Variable Selection in High-Dimensional Linear Regression Models" 

A. Chudik<br>Federal Reserve Bank of Dallas<br>G. Kapetanios<br>King's College, London<br>M. Hashem Pesaran<br>University of Southern California, USA and Trinity College, Cambridge, UK

This online theory supplement is organised as follows: Section A provides lemmas for the Appendix of the main paper. Section B provides a proof of Theorem 3. Section C provides a discussion of various results related to the case where both signal and noise variables are mixing processes. Section D presents lemmas for regressions with covariates that are mixing processors. Section E provides lemmas for the case where the regressors are deterministic, while Section F provides some further supplementary lemmas needed for Sections B and C of this supplement.

## A. Lemmas

Before presenting the lemmas and their proofs we give an outline of their use. Lemmas A1 and A2 are technical auxiliary lemmas. Lemmas A3-A5 provide extensions to existing results in the literature that form the building blocks for our exponential probability inequalities. Lemmas A6 and A7 provide exponential probability inequalities for squares and cross-products of sums of random variables. Lemmas A8 and A9 provide results that help handle the denominator of a t-statistic in the context of exponential inequalities. Lemma A10 is a key lemma that provides exponential inequalities for t-statistics. Lemmas A11-A21 are further auxiliary lemmas.

Lemma A1 Let $y_{t}$, for $t=1,2, \ldots, T$, be given by $D G P$ (6) and define $\boldsymbol{x}_{i}=\left(x_{i 1}, x_{i 2}, \ldots, x_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, k$, and $\mathbf{X}_{k}=\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{2}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{x}_{k}\right)$, and suppose that Assumption 1 holds. Moreover, let $\mathbf{q}_{i .}=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, \ldots, q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}, \mathbf{Q}=\left(\mathbf{q}_{1}, \mathbf{q}_{2 \cdot}, \ldots, \mathbf{q}_{l_{T} .}\right)^{\prime}$, and assume $\mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-$ $\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}$ exists. Further, assume that $\boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}=(1,1, \ldots, 1)^{\prime}$ is included in $\mathbf{Q}$, a $(0 \leq a<k)$ column vectors of $\mathbf{X}_{k}$ belong to $\mathbf{Q}$, and the remaining $b=k-1>0$ columns of $\mathbf{X}_{k}$ that do not belong in $\mathbf{Q}$ are collected in the $T \times b$ matrix $\mathbf{X}_{b}$. The slope coefficients that correspond to regressors in $\mathbf{X}_{b}$ are collected in the $b \times 1$ vector $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b, T}$. Define $\boldsymbol{\theta}_{b, T}=\boldsymbol{\Omega}_{b, T} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b, T}$, where $\boldsymbol{\Omega}_{b, T}=E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right)$. If $\boldsymbol{\Omega}_{b, T}$ is nonsingular, and $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{k, T}=\left(\beta_{1, T}, \beta_{2, T}, \ldots, \beta_{k, T}\right)^{\prime} \neq \mathbf{0}$, then at least one element of the $b \times 1$ vector $\boldsymbol{\theta}_{b, T}$ is nonzero.

Proof. Since $\boldsymbol{\Omega}_{b, T}$ is nonsingular and $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b, T} \neq \mathbf{0}$, it follows that $\boldsymbol{\theta}_{b, T} \neq \mathbf{0}$; otherwise $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b, T}=$ $\boldsymbol{\Omega}_{b, T}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\theta}_{b, T}=\mathbf{0}$, which contradicts the assumption that $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b, T} \neq \mathbf{0}$.

Lemma A2 Consider the critical value function $c_{p}(n, \delta)$ defined by (15), with $0<p<1$ and $f(n, \delta)=c n^{\delta}$, for some $c, \delta>0$. Moreover, let $a>0$ and $0<b \leq 1$. Then: (i) $c_{p}(n, \delta)=O\left([\delta \ln (n)]^{1 / 2}\right)$, (ii) $n^{a} \exp \left[-b c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)\right]=\ominus\left(n^{a-2 b \delta}\right)$.

Proof. Results follow from Lemma 3 of the Supplementary Appendix A of Bailey et al. (2018).

Lemma A3 Let $z_{t}$ be a martingale difference sequence with respect to the filtration $\mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{z}=$ $\sigma\left(\left\{z_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1}\right)$, and suppose that there exist finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$, and $s>0$ such that $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|z_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$, for all $\alpha>0$. Let $\sigma_{z t}^{2}=E\left(z_{t}^{2} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{z}\right)$ and $\sigma_{z}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \sigma_{z t}^{2}$. Suppose that $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, for some $0<\lambda \leq(s+1) /(s+2)$. Then, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} z_{t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} T^{-1} \sigma_{z}^{-2} / 2\right] \tag{B.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\lambda>(s+1) /(s+2)$, then for some finite positive constant $C_{3}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} z_{t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{3} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+1)}\right] . \tag{B.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We proceed to prove (B.1) first and then prove (B.2). Decompose $z_{t}$ as $z_{t}=w_{t}+v_{t}$, where $w_{t}=z_{t} I\left(\left|z_{t}\right| \leq D_{T}\right)$ and $v_{t}=z_{t} I\left(\left|z_{t}\right|>D_{T}\right)$, and note that

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[z_{t}-E\left(z_{t}\right)\right]\right|>\zeta_{T}\right\} \leq & \operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[w_{t}-E\left(w_{t}\right)\right]\right|>(1-\pi) \zeta_{T}\right\} \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[v_{t}-E\left(v_{t}\right)\right]\right|>\pi \zeta_{T}\right\}, \tag{B.3}
\end{align*}
$$

for any $0<\pi<1 .{ }^{1}$ Further, it is easily verified that $w_{t}-E\left(w_{t}\right)$ is a martingale difference process, and since $\left|w_{t}\right| \leq D_{T}$ then by setting $b=T \sigma_{z}^{2}$ and $a=(1-\pi) \zeta_{T}$ in Proposition 2.1 of Freedman (1975), for the first term on the RHS of (B.3) we obtain

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[w_{t}-E\left(w_{t}\right)\right]\right|>(1-\pi) \zeta_{T}\right\} \leq \exp \left\{-\zeta_{T}^{2}\left[T \sigma_{z}^{2}+(1-\pi) D_{T} \zeta_{T}\right]^{-1}(1-\pi)^{2} / 2\right\}
$$

Consider now the second term on the RHS of (B.3) and first note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[v_{t}-E\left(v_{t}\right)\right]\right|>\pi \zeta_{T}\right\} \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left[\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left|v_{t}-E\left(v_{t}\right)\right|>\pi \zeta_{T}\right] \tag{B.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and by Markov's inequality,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left\{\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left|\left[v_{t}-E\left(v_{t}\right)\right]\right|>\pi \zeta_{T}\right\} \leq \pi^{-1} \zeta_{T}^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left|v_{t}-E\left(v_{t}\right)\right| \leq 2 \pi^{-1} \zeta_{T}^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left|v_{t}\right| \tag{B.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^0]But by Holder's inequality, for any finite $p, q \geq 1$ such that $p^{-1}+q^{-1}=1$ we have $E\left|v_{t}\right|=$ $E\left(\left|z_{t} I\left[\left|z_{t}\right|>D_{T}\right]\right|\right) \leq\left(E\left|z_{t}\right|^{p}\right)^{1 / p}\left\{E\left[\left|I\left(\left|z_{t}\right|>D_{T}\right)\right|^{q}\right]\right\}^{1 / q}=\left(E\left|z_{t}\right|^{p}\right)^{1 / p}\left\{E\left[I\left(\left|z_{t}\right|>D_{T}\right)\right]\right\}^{1 / q}$, and therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left|v_{t}\right| \leq\left(E\left|z_{t}\right|^{p}\right)^{1 / p}\left[\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|z_{t}\right|>D_{T}\right)\right]^{1 / q} \tag{B.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also, for any finite $p \geq 1$ there exists a finite positive constant $C_{2}$ such that $E\left|z_{t}\right|^{p} \leq C_{2}<$ $\infty$, by Lemma A15. Further, by assumption $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|z_{t}\right|>D_{T}\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} D_{T}^{s}\right)$. Using this upper bound in (B.6) together with the upper bound on $E\left|z_{t}\right|^{p}$, we have $\sup _{t} E\left|v_{t}\right| \leq$ $C_{2}^{1 / p} C_{0}^{1 / q}\left[\exp \left(-C_{1} D_{T}^{s}\right)\right]^{1 / q}$. Therefore, using (B.4)-(B.5), $\operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[v_{t}-E\left(v_{t}\right)\right]\right|>\pi \zeta_{T}\right\} \leq$ $(2 / \pi) C_{2}^{1 / p} C_{0}^{1 / q} \zeta_{T}^{-1} T\left[\exp \left(-C_{1} D_{T}^{s}\right)\right]^{1 / q}$. We need to determine $D_{T}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
(2 / \pi) C_{2}^{1 / p} C_{0}^{1 / q} \zeta_{T}^{-1} T\left[\exp \left(-C_{1} D_{T}^{s}\right)\right]^{1 / q} \leq \exp \left\{-\zeta_{T}^{2}\left[T \sigma_{z}^{2}+(1-\pi) D_{T} \zeta_{T}\right]^{-1}(1-\pi)^{2} / 2\right\} \tag{B.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Taking logs, we have $\ln \left[(2 / \pi) C_{2}^{1 / p} C_{0}^{1 / q}\right]+\ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)-\left(C_{1} / q\right) D_{T}^{s} \leq-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} /\left\{2\left[T \sigma_{z}^{2}+\right.\right.$ $\left.\left.(1-\pi) D_{T} \zeta_{T}\right]\right\}$, or $C_{1} q^{-1} D_{T}^{s} \geq \ln \left[(2 / \pi) C_{2}^{1 / p} C_{0}^{1 / q}\right]+\ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)+(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} /\left\{2\left[T \sigma_{z}^{2}+(1-\pi) D_{T} \zeta_{T}\right]\right\}$. Post-multiplying by $2\left[T \sigma_{z}^{2}+(1-\pi) D_{T} \zeta_{T}\right]>0$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(2 \sigma_{z}^{2} C_{1} q^{-1}\right) T D_{T}^{s}+\left(2 C_{1} q^{-1}\right)(1-\pi) D_{T}^{s+1} \zeta_{T}-2(1-\pi) D_{T} \zeta_{T}\left\{\ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)+\ln \left[(2 / \pi) C_{2}^{1 / p} C_{0}^{1 / q}\right]\right\} \\
& \geq 2 \sigma_{z}^{2} T \ln \left[(2 / \pi) C_{2}^{1 / p} C_{0}^{1 / q}\right]+2 \sigma_{z}^{2} T \ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)+(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} \tag{B.8}
\end{align*}
$$

The above expression can now be simplified for values of $T \rightarrow \infty$, by dropping the constants and terms that are asymptotically dominated by other terms on the same side of the inequality. ${ }^{2}$ Since $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, for some $0<\lambda \leq(s+1) /(s+2)$, and considering values of $D_{T}$ such that $D_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\psi}\right)$, for some $\psi>0$, implies that the third and fourth term on the LHS of (B.8), which have the orders $\ominus\left[\ln (T) T^{\lambda+\psi}\right]$ and $\ominus\left(T^{\lambda+\psi}\right)$, respectively, are dominated by the second term on the LHS of (B.8) which is of order $\ominus\left(T^{\lambda+\psi+s \psi}\right)$. Further the first term on the RHS of (B.8) is dominated by the second term. Note that for $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, we have $T \ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)=\ominus[T \ln (T)]$, whilst the order of the first term on the RHS of (B.8) is $\ominus(T)$. Result (B.7) follows if we show that there exists $D_{T}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(C_{1} q^{-1}\right)\left[2 \sigma_{z}^{2} T D_{T}^{s}+2(1-\pi) D_{T}^{s+1} \zeta_{T}\right] \geq 2 \sigma_{z}^{2} T \ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)+(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} \tag{B.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set $\left(C_{1} q^{-1}\right) D_{T}^{s+1}=(1-\pi) \zeta_{T} / 2$, or $D_{T}=\left(C_{1}^{-1} q(1-\pi) \zeta_{T} / 2\right)^{1 /(s+1)}$, and note that (B.9) can be written as $2 \sigma_{z}^{2}\left(C_{1} q^{-1}\right) T\left(C_{1}^{-1} q(1-\pi) \zeta_{T} / 2\right)^{s /(s+1)}+(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} \geq 2 \sigma_{z}^{2} T \ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)+$ $(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2}$. Hence, the required condition is met if $\lim _{T \rightarrow \infty}\left[\left(C_{1} q^{-1}\right)\left(C_{1}^{-1} q(1-\pi) \zeta_{T} / 2\right)^{s /(s+1)}-\right.$ $\left.\ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)\right] \geq 0$. This condition is clearly satisfied noting that for values of $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right), q>0$, $C_{1}>0$ and $0<\pi<1$,

$$
\left(C_{1} q^{-1}\right)\left(C_{1}^{-1} q(1-\pi) \zeta_{T} / 2\right)^{s /(s+1)}-\ln \left(\zeta_{T}^{-1} T\right)=\ominus\left(T^{\frac{\lambda_{s}}{1+s}}\right)-\ominus[\ln (T)]
$$

[^1]since $s>0$ and $\lambda>0$, the first term on the RHS, which is positive, dominates the second term. Finally, we require that $D_{T} \zeta_{T}=o(T)$, since then the denominator of the fraction inside the exponential on the RHS of (B.7) is dominated by $T$ which takes us back to the Exponential inequality with bounded random variables and proves (B.1). Consider $T^{-1} D_{T} \zeta_{T}=\left[C_{1}^{-1} q(1-\pi) / 2\right]^{1 /(s+1)} T^{-1} \zeta_{T}^{(2+s) /(1+s)}$, and since $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$ then $D_{T} \zeta_{T}=o(T)$, as long as $\lambda<(s+1) /(s+2)$, as required.

If $\lambda>(s+1) /(s+2)$, it follows that $D_{T} \zeta_{T}$ dominates $T$ in the denominator of the fraction inside the exponential on the RHS of (B.7). So the bound takes the form $\exp [-(1-$ $\left.\pi) \zeta_{T}^{2} /\left(C_{4} D_{T} \zeta_{T}\right)\right]$, for some finite positive constant $C_{4}$. Noting that $D_{T}=\ominus\left(\zeta_{T}^{1 /(s+1)}\right)$, gives a bound of the form $\exp \left[-C_{3} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+1)}\right]$ proving (B.2).

Lemma A4 Let $x_{t}$ and $u_{t}$ be sequences of random variables and suppose that there exist $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$, and $s>0$ such that $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|x_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$ and $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq$ $C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$, for all $\alpha>0$. Let $\mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{(1)}=\sigma\left(\left\{u_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1},\left\{x_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1}\right)$ and $\mathcal{F}_{t}^{(2)}=\sigma\left(\left\{u_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1},\left\{x_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t}\right)$. Then, assume either that (i) $E\left(u_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}^{(2)}\right)=0$ or (ii) $E\left(x_{t} u_{t}-\mu_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{(1)}\right)=0$, where $\mu_{t}=E\left(x_{t} u_{t}\right)$. Let $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, for some $\lambda$ such that $0<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$. Then, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(x_{t} u_{t}-\mu_{t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} /\left(2 T \sigma_{(T)}^{2}\right)\right] \tag{B.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sigma_{(T)}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \sigma_{t}^{2}$ and $\sigma_{t}^{2}=E\left[\left(x_{t} u_{t}-\mu_{t}\right)^{2} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{(1)}\right]$. If $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, then for some finite positive constant $C_{2}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(x_{t} u_{t}-\mu_{t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{2} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right] \tag{B.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{t-1}=\sigma\left(\left\{x_{s} u_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1}\right)$ and note that under (i), $E\left(x_{t} u_{t} \mid \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{t-1}\right)=E\left[E\left(u_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}^{(2)}\right) x_{t} \mid \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{t-1}\right]=$ 0 . Therefore, $x_{t} u_{t}$ is a martingale difference process. Under (ii) we simply note that $x_{t} u_{t}-\mu_{t}$ is a martingale difference process by assumption. Next, for any $\alpha>0$ we have (using (B.60) with $C_{0}$ set equal to $\alpha$ and $C_{1}$ set equal to $\sqrt{\alpha}$ )

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|x_{t} u_{t}\right|>\alpha\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|x_{t}\right|>\alpha^{1 / 2}\right]+\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|u_{t}\right|>\alpha^{1 / 2}\right] . \tag{B.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

But, under the assumptions of the lemma, $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|x_{t}\right|>\alpha^{1 / 2}\right] \leq C_{0} e^{-C_{1} \alpha^{s / 2}}$, and $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|u_{t}\right|>\alpha^{1 / 2}\right] \leq C_{0} e^{-C_{1} \alpha^{s / 2}}$. Hence $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|x_{t} u_{t}\right|>\alpha\right] \leq 2 C_{0} e^{-C_{1} \alpha^{s / 2}}$. Therefore, the process $x_{t} u_{t}$ satisfies the conditions of Lemma A3 and the results of the lemma apply.

Lemma A5 Let $\boldsymbol{x}=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{T}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ be sequences of random variables and suppose that there exist finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$, and $s>0$ such that $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|x_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$ and $\sup _{i, t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|q_{i, t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$, for all a $>0$. Consider the linear projection $x_{t}=\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \beta_{j} q_{j t}+u_{x, t}$, and assume that only a finite number of slope coefficients $\beta^{\prime}$ s are nonzero and bounded, and the remaining $\beta$ 's are zero. Then, there exist finite positive constants $C_{2}$ and $C_{3}$, such that $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{x, t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{2} \exp \left(-C_{3} \alpha^{s}\right)$.

Proof. We assume without any loss of generality that the $\left|\beta_{i}\right|<C_{0}$ for $i=1,2, \ldots, M$, $M$ is a finite positive integer and $\beta_{i}=0$ for $i=M+1, M+2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Note that for some $0<\pi<1, \sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{x, t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq \sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|x_{t}-\sum_{j=1}^{M} \beta_{j} q_{j t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq \sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|x_{t}\right|>(1-\pi) \alpha\right)+$ $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{j=1}^{M} \beta_{j} q_{j t}\right|>\pi \alpha\right) \leq \sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|x_{t}\right|>(1-\pi) \alpha\right)+\sup _{t} \sum_{j=1}^{M} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\beta_{j} q_{j t}\right|>\pi \alpha / M\right)$, and since $\left|\beta_{j}\right|>0$, then $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{x, t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq \sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|x_{t}\right|>(1-\pi) \alpha\right)+M \sup _{j, t} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|q_{j t}\right|>\pi \alpha /\left(M\left|\beta_{j}\right|\right)\right]$.
 and, for fixed $M$, the probability bound condition is clearly met.

Lemma A6 Let $x_{i t}, i=1,2, \ldots, n, t=1,2, \ldots, T$, and $\eta_{t}$ be processes that satisfy exponential tail probability bounds of the form (9) and (10), with tail exponents $s_{x}$ and $s_{\eta}$, where $s=\min \left(s_{x}, s_{\eta}\right)>0$. Further, let $x_{i t} \eta_{t}, i=1,2, \ldots, n$, be martingale difference processes. Let $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ contain a constant and a subset of $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$. Let $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}=\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q} / T$ be both invertible, where $\mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1 .}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2 .}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l_{T} .}.\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i} .=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, \ldots, q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}, i=1,2, \ldots, n$, and for $\eta_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, and denote the corresponding projection residuals defined by (11) as $u_{x_{i}, t}=x_{i t}-\gamma_{q x_{i}, T}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$ and $u_{\eta, t}=\eta_{t}-\boldsymbol{\gamma}_{q \eta, T}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, respectively. Let $\hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{x_{i}}=$ $\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, 1}, \hat{u}_{x_{i}, 2}, \ldots, \hat{u}_{x_{i}, T}\right)^{\prime}=\mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}, \boldsymbol{x}_{i}=\left(x_{i 1}, x_{i 2}, \ldots, x_{i T}\right)^{\prime}, \hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{\eta}=\left(\hat{u}_{\eta, 1}, \hat{u}_{\eta, 2}, \ldots, \hat{u}_{\eta, T}\right)^{\prime}=\mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}, \boldsymbol{\eta}=$ $\left(\eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \ldots, \eta_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}, \mathcal{F}_{t}=\mathcal{F}_{t}^{\eta} \cup \mathcal{F}_{t}^{x}, \mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}=E\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right), \omega_{x_{i} \eta, 1, T}^{2}=$ $\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(x_{i t} \eta_{t}-E\left(x_{i t} \eta_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right)\right)^{2}\right]$, and $\omega_{x_{i} \eta, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)^{2}\right]$. Let $\zeta_{T}=$ $\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$. Then, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} x_{i t} \eta_{t}-E\left(x_{i t} \eta_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} /\left(2 T \omega_{x_{i} \eta, 1, T}^{2}\right)\right] \tag{B.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $0<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$. Further, if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} x_{i t} \eta_{t}-E\left(x_{i t} \eta_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right] \tag{B.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some finite positive constant $C_{0}$. If it is further assumed that $l_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{d}\right)$, such that $0 \leq d<1 / 3$, then, if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} \hat{u}_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq C_{0} \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} /\left(2 T \omega_{x_{i} \eta, T}^{2}\right)\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right] \tag{B.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some finite positive constants $C_{0}, C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$, and, if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} \hat{u}_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq C_{0} \exp \left[-C_{3} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right] \tag{B.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some finite positive constants $C_{0}, C_{1}, C_{2}$ and $C_{3}$.

Proof. Note that all the results in the proofs below hold both for sequences and for triangular arrays of random variables. If $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$ contains $x_{i t}$, all results follow trivially, so, without loss of generality, we assume that, if this is the case, the relevant column of $\mathbf{Q}$ is removed. (B.13) and (B.14) follow immediately given our assumptions and Lemma A4. We proceed to prove the rest
of the lemma. Let $\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}=\left(u_{x_{i}, 1}, u_{x_{i}, 2}, \ldots, u_{x_{i}, T}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}=\left(u_{\eta, 1}, u_{\eta, 2}, \ldots, u_{\eta, T}\right)^{\prime}$. We first note that $\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} \hat{u}_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)=\hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{\eta}-\sum_{t=1}^{T} \mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}=\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}-\sum_{t=1}^{T} \mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} \hat{u}_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)=\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)-\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right) \tag{B.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}=T^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)$. The second term of the above expression can now be decomposed as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right)=\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right)+\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right) . \tag{B.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (B.59) and for any $0<\pi_{1}, \pi_{2}, \pi_{3}<1$ such that $\sum_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{i}=1$, we have $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} \hat{u}_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\right.$ $\left.\zeta_{T}\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\pi_{1} \zeta_{T}\right]+$
$\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right)\right|>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}\right]+\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right)\right|>\pi_{3} \zeta_{T}\right]$. Also applying (B.60) to the last two terms of the above we obtain
$\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right)\right|>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}\right) \leq$ $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>\zeta_{T} / \delta_{T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(T^{-1}\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{2} \delta_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>\zeta_{T} / \delta_{T}\right)+$ $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right]+\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right]$, where $\delta_{T}>0$ is a deterministic sequence. In what follows, we set $\delta_{T}=\ominus\left(\zeta_{T}^{\alpha}\right)$, for some $\alpha>0$. Similarly,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right)\right|>\pi_{3} \zeta_{T}\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{3} \zeta_{T}\right) \leq \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{3} \zeta_{T} T /\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{3}^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1 / 2}\right)+ \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{3}^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1 / 2}\right) . \text { Overall } \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x, t} \hat{u}_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x \eta, t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x \eta, t}\right)\right|>\pi_{1} \zeta_{T}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>\zeta_{T} / \delta_{T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{3}^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1 / 2}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{3}^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1 / 2}\right) . \tag{B.19}
\end{align*}
$$

First, since $u_{x, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x \eta, t}$ is a martingale difference process with respect to $\sigma\left(\left\{\eta_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1},\left\{x_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1},\left\{q_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1}\right)$, by Lemma A4, we have, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\pi_{1} \zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} /\left(2 T \omega_{x \eta, T}^{2}\right)\right] \tag{B.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $0<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\pi_{1} \zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+1)}\right] \tag{B.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, for some finite positive constant $C_{0}$. We now show that the last five terms on the RHS of (B.19) are of order $\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]$, for some finite positive constants $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$. We will make use of Lemma A4 since by assumption $\left\{q_{i t} u_{\eta, t}\right\}$ and $\left\{q_{i t} u_{x_{i}, t}\right\}$ are martingale difference sequences. We note that some of the bounds of the last five terms exceed, in order, $T^{1 / 2}$. Since we do not know the value of $s$, we need to consider the possibility that either (B.10) or (B.11) of Lemma A4, apply. We start with (B.10). Then, for some finite positive constant $C_{0}$, we have ${ }^{3}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{i} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\|\mathbf{q}_{i}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right] \leq \exp \left(-C_{0} \delta_{T}\right) \tag{B.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^2]Also, using $\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}^{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}}\left(\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{t}\right)^{2}$ and (B.59), $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right]=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}^{2}>\right.$ $\left.\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right) \leq \sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left(\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{\eta, t}\right)^{2}>\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T / l_{T}\right]=\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{\eta, t}\right|>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T / l_{T}\right)^{1 / 2}\right]$, which upon using (B.22) yields (for some finite positive constant $C_{0}$ )
$\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right] \leq l_{T} \exp \left(-C_{0} \delta_{T} / l_{T}\right), \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}\right\|>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right] \leq l_{T} \exp \left(-C_{0} \delta_{T} / l_{T}\right)$.

Similarly,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{3}^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1 / 2}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T} /\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}\right)\right]  \tag{B.24}\\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}\right\|>\pi_{3}^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1 / 2}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T} /\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}\right)\right] .
\end{align*}
$$

Turning to the second term of (B.19), since for all $i$ and $j,\left\{q_{i t} q_{j t}-E\left(q_{i t} q_{j t}\right)\right\}$ is a martingale difference process and $q_{i t}$ satisfy the required probability bound then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{i j} \operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left|T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[q_{i t} q_{j t}-E\left(q_{i t} q_{j t}\right)\right]\right|>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T} / \delta_{T}\right\} \leq \exp \left(-C_{0} T \zeta_{T}^{2} / \delta_{T}^{2}\right) \tag{B.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, by Lemma A16, for some finite positive constant $C_{0}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|\right. & \left.>\zeta_{T} / \delta_{T}\right) \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left[-C_{0} T \zeta_{T}^{2} \delta_{T}^{-2} l_{T}^{-2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-2}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\delta_{T}^{-1} \zeta_{T}\right)^{-2}\right] \\
& +l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} T\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-2} l_{T}^{-2}\right) \tag{B.26}
\end{align*}
$$

Further by Lemma A14, $\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=\ominus\left(l_{T}^{1 / 2}\right)$, and $T \zeta_{T}^{2} \delta_{T}^{-2} l_{T}^{-2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-2}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\delta_{T}^{-1} \zeta_{T}\right)^{-2}=$ $T l_{T}^{-2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-2}\left(\delta_{T} \zeta_{T}^{-1}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+1\right)^{-2}$. Consider now the different terms in the above expression and let $P_{11}=\delta_{T} / l_{T}, P_{12}=\zeta_{T} /\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}\right), P_{13}=T l_{T}^{-2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-2}\left[\delta_{T} \zeta_{T}^{-1}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+1\right]^{-2}$, and $P_{14}=T\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-2} l_{T}^{-2}$. Under $\delta_{T}=\ominus\left(\zeta_{T}^{\alpha}\right), l_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{d}\right)$, and $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, we have $P_{11}=\delta_{T} / l_{T}=$ $\ominus\left(T^{\alpha-d}\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{12}=\zeta_{T} /\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}\right)=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda-3 d / 2}\right), \tag{B.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

$P_{13}=T l_{T}^{-2}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-2}\left[\delta_{T} \zeta_{T}^{-1}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+1\right]^{-2}=\ominus\left(T^{\max \{1+2 \lambda-4 d-2 \alpha, 1+\lambda-7 d / 2-\alpha, 1-3 d\}}\right)$, and $P_{14}=$ $T\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-2} l_{T}^{-2}=\ominus\left(T^{1-3 d}\right)$. Suppose that $d<1 / 3$, and by (B.27) note that $\lambda \geq 3 d / 2$. Then, setting $\alpha=1 / 3$, ensures that all the above four terms tend to infinity polynomially with $T$. Therefore, it also follows that they can be represented as terms of order $\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]$, for some finite positive constants $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$, and (B.15) follows. The same analysis can be
repeated under (B.11). In this case, (B.23), (B.24), (B.25) and (B.26) are replaced by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left(-\frac{C_{0} \delta_{T}^{s / 2(s+2)} T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{l_{T}^{s / 2(s+2)}}\right)=l_{T} \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(\frac{\delta_{T} T}{l_{T}}\right)^{s / 2(s+2)}\right] \\
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}\right\|>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left(-\frac{C_{0} \delta_{T}^{s / 2(s+2)} T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{l_{T}^{s / 2(s+2)}}\right)=l_{T} \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(\frac{\delta_{T} T}{l_{T}}\right)^{s / 2(s+2)}\right] \\
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\frac{\pi_{3}^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{1 / 2}}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left(\frac{-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s / 2(s+2)} T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s / 2(s+2)} l_{T}^{s / 2(s+2)}}\right)=l_{T} \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(\frac{\zeta_{T} T}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}}\right)^{s / 2(s+2)}\right] \\
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}\right\|>\frac{\pi_{3}^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{1 / 2}}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left(\frac{-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s / 2(s+2)} T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s / 2(s+2)} l_{T}^{s / 2(s+2)}}\right)=l_{T} \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(\frac{\zeta_{T}^{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}}\right)^{s / 2(s+2)}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

$\sup _{i j} \operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left|T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[q_{i t} q_{j t}-E\left(q_{i t} q_{j t}\right)\right]\right|>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T} / \delta_{T}\right\} \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{s /(s+2)} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)} \delta_{T}^{-s /(s+2)}\right]$, and, using Lemma $\mathrm{A} 17, \operatorname{Pr}\left[\|\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1} \|>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T} / \delta_{T}\right] \leq\right.$
$l_{T}^{2} \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{s /(s+2)} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)} \delta_{T}^{-s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{-s /(s+2)}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-s /(s+2)}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\delta_{T}^{-1} \zeta_{T}\right)^{-s /(s+2)}\right]+$ $l_{T}^{2} \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{s /(s+2)}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{-s /(s+2)}\right]=l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0}\left\{T \zeta_{T} /\left[\delta_{T} l_{T}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\delta_{T}^{-1} \zeta_{T}\right)\right]\right\}^{s /(s+2)}\right)+$ $l_{T}^{2} \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(T\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1} l_{T}^{-1}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]$, respectively. Once again, we need to derive conditions that imply that $P_{21}=\delta_{T} T / l_{T}, P_{22}=\zeta_{T} T\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1} l_{T}^{-1}, P_{23}=T \zeta_{T}\left[\delta_{T} l_{T}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\delta_{T}^{-1} \zeta_{T}\right)\right]^{-1}$ and $P_{24}=T\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1} l_{T}^{-1}$ are terms that tend to infinity polynomially with $T$. If that is the case then, as before, the relevant terms are of order $\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]$, for some finite positive constants $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$, and (B.16) follows, completing the proof of the lemma. $P_{22}$ dominates $P_{23}$ so we focus on $P_{21}, P_{23}$ and $P_{24}$. We have $\delta_{T} T / l_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{1+\alpha-d / 2}\right), T \zeta_{T}\left[\delta_{T} l_{T}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\delta_{T}^{-1} \zeta_{T}\right)\right]^{-1}=$ $\ominus\left[T^{\max (1+\lambda-\alpha-2 d, 1-3 d / 2)}\right]$, and $T\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1} l_{T}^{-1}=\ominus\left(T^{1-3 d / 2}\right)$. It immediately follows that under the conditions set when using (B.10), which were that $\alpha=1 / 3, d<1 / 3$ and $\lambda>3 d / 2$, and as long as $s>0, P_{21}$ to $P_{24}$ tend to infinity polynomially with $T$, proving the lemma. ${ }^{4}$

Lemma A7 Let $x_{i t}, i=1,2, \ldots, n$, be processes that satisfy exponential tail probability bounds of the form (9), with positive tail exponent $s$. Let $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ contain a constant and a subset of $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$. Suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}, i=1,2, \ldots, n$, and denote the corresponding projection residuals defined by (11) as $u_{x_{i} t}=x_{i t}-\gamma_{q x_{i}, T}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$. Let $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}=\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q} / T$ be both invertible, where $\mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1 .}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2 \cdot}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l_{T} .}\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i}=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, . ., q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Let $\hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{x_{i}}=\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, 1}, \hat{u}_{x_{i}, 2}, \ldots, \hat{u}_{x_{i}, T}\right)^{\prime}=\mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}$, where $\boldsymbol{x}_{i}=$ $\left(x_{i 1}, x_{i 2}, \ldots, x_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}$. Moreover, suppose that $E\left(u_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right)=0$,

[^3]where $\mathcal{F}_{t}=\mathcal{F}_{t}^{x}$ and $\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}=E\left(u_{x_{i}, t}^{2}\right)$. Let $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$. Then, if $0<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$, and some finite positive constant $C_{0}$, we have,
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(x_{i t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq C_{0} \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} T^{-1} \omega_{i, 1, T}^{-2} / 2\right] \tag{B.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

Otherwise, if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, for some finite positive constant $C_{0}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(x_{i t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right] \tag{B.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

If it is further assumed that $l_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{d}\right)$, such that $0 \leq d<1 / 3$, then, if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq$ $(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq C_{0} \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} T^{-1} \omega_{i, T}^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right] \tag{B.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some finite positive constants $C_{0}, C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$, and, if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq C_{0} \exp \left[-C_{3} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right] \tag{B.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some finite positive constants $C_{0}, C_{1}, C_{2}$ and $C_{3}$, where $\omega_{i, 1, T}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(x_{i t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)^{2}\right]$ and $\omega_{i, T}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)^{2}\right]$.

Proof. If $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$ contains $x_{i t}$, all results follow trivially, so, without loss of generality, we assume that, if this is the case, the relevant column of $\mathbf{Q}$ is removed. (B.28) and (B.29) follow similarly to (B.13) and (B.14). For (B.30) and (B.31), we first note that $\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)\right| \leq$ $\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)\right|+\left|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}\right)\right|$. Since $\left\{u_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right\}$ is a martingale difference process and for $\alpha>0$ and $s>0, \sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{x_{i}, t}^{2}\right|>\alpha^{2}\right)=\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{x_{i}, t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq$ $C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$, by Lemma A5, then the conditions of Lemma A3 are met and we have $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} T^{-1} \omega_{i, T}^{-2} / 2\right]$, if $0<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, and $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x_{i} t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]$, if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$. Then, using the same line of reasoning as in the proof of Lemma A6 we establish the desired result.

Lemma A8 Let $y_{t}$, for $t=1,2, \ldots, T$, be given by the data generating process (6) and suppose that $u_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$ satisfy Assumptions 2-4, with $s=\min \left(s_{x}, s_{u}\right)>0$. Let $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=$ $\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ contain a constant and a subset of $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}$. Assume that $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}=\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q} / T$ are both invertible, where $\mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1 .}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l_{T} .}.\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i}=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, \ldots, q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Moreover, suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, where $x_{t}$ is a generic element of $\left\{x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right\}$ that does not belong to $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$. Denote the corresponding projection residuals defined by (11) as $u_{x, t}=x_{t}-\gamma_{q x, T}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, and the projection residuals of $y_{t}$ on $\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot}^{\prime}, x_{t}\right)^{\prime}$ as $e_{t}=y_{t}-\gamma_{y q x, T}^{\prime}\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot}^{\prime}, x_{t}\right)^{\prime}$. Define $\boldsymbol{x}=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{T}\right)^{\prime}$, and $\mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}$, and let $a_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda-1}\right)$. Then, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$, and as long as $l_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{d}\right)$, such that $0 \leq d<1 / 3$, we have, that, if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|T^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}-1\right|>a_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-\sigma_{x,(T)}^{4}(1-\pi)^{2} T a_{T}^{2} \omega_{x,(T)}^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \text {, and } \tag{B.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(T^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{-1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-\sigma_{x,(T)}^{4}(1-\pi)^{2} T a_{T}^{2} \omega_{x,(T)}^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right), \omega_{x,(T)}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x t}^{2}\right)^{2}\right] \tag{B.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|T^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}-1\right|>a_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(T a_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right] \tag{B.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(T^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{-1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(T a_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right] \tag{B.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also, if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|T^{-1} \sigma_{u,(T)}^{-2} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}-1\right|>a_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-\sigma_{u,(T)}^{4}(1-\pi)^{2} T a_{T}^{2} \omega_{u,(T)}^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{u,(T)}^{-2} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)^{-1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-\sigma_{u,(T)}^{4}(1-\pi)^{2} T a_{T}^{2} \omega_{u, T}^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{e}=\left(e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots, e_{T}\right)^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{u,(T)}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \sigma_{t}^{2}, \text { and } \omega_{u, T}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{t}^{2}-\sigma_{t}^{2}\right)^{2}\right] . \tag{B.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|T^{-1} \sigma_{u,(T)}^{-2} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}-1\right|>a_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(T a_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right], \text { and }  \tag{B.40}\\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{u,(T)}^{-2} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)^{-1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(T a_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right] \tag{B.41}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. First note that $T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}-\sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x t}^{2}\right)$, where $\hat{u}_{x, t}$, for $t=$ $1,2, \ldots, T$, is the $t$-th element of $\hat{\mathbf{u}}_{x}=\mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}$. Now applying Lemma A7 to $\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x t}^{2}\right)$ with $\zeta_{T}=T a_{T}$ we have $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} \omega_{x,(T)}^{-2} /(2 T)\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right]$, if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, and $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]+$ $\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]$, if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, where $\omega_{x,(T)}^{2}$ is defined by (B.34). Also $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|T^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x t}^{2}\right)\right|>T^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} \zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} \omega_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right]$, if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, and $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|T^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x, t}^{2}-\sigma_{x t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T} T^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2}\right] \leq$ $\exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]$, if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$. Therefore, setting $a_{T}=\zeta_{T} / T \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}=$ $\ominus\left(T^{\lambda-1}\right)$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}-1\right|>a_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-\sigma_{x,(T)}^{4}(1-\pi)^{2} T a_{T}^{2} \omega_{x,(T)}^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, and

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}-1\right|>a_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]
$$

if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, as required. Now setting $\omega_{T}=\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}$, and using Lemma A13, we have $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{-1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}-1\right|>a_{T}\right)$, and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{u,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{-1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-\sigma_{x,(T)}^{4}(1-\pi)^{2} T a_{T}^{2} \omega_{x,(T)}^{-2}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, and

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{u,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{-1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]
$$

if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$. Furthermore

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right]=\operatorname{Pr}\left[\frac{\left|\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)-1\right|}{\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}+1}>a_{T}\right]
$$

and using Lemma A11 for some finite positive constant $C$, we have $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\mid\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}-\right.$ $\left.1 \mid>a_{T}\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}-1\right|>a_{T} C^{-1}\right]+\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}+1<C^{-1}\right]$. Let $C=1$, and note that for this choice of $C, \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}+1<C^{-1}\right]=\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}<\right.$ $0]=0$. Hence $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)-1\right|>a_{T}\right]$, and using (B.42),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-\sigma_{x,(T)}^{4}(1-\pi)^{2} T a_{T}^{2} \omega_{x,(T)}^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, and

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\left(\sigma_{x,(T)}^{-2} T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{1 / 2}-1\right|>a_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} S_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]
$$

if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$. Consider now $\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}=\sum_{t=1}^{T} e_{t}^{2}$ and note that $\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(e_{t}^{2}-\sigma_{t}^{2}\right)\right| \leq$ $\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{t}^{2}-\sigma_{t}^{2}\right)\right|+\left|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \mathbf{W}\right)\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{W}^{\prime} \mathbf{W}\right)^{-1}\left(\mathbf{W}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)\right|$, where $\mathbf{W}=(\mathbf{Q}, \boldsymbol{x})$. As before, applying Lemma A7 to $\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(e_{t}^{2}-\sigma_{t}^{2}\right)$, and following similar lines of reasoning we have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(e_{t}^{2}-\sigma_{t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2} T^{-1} \omega_{u,(T)}^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right]
$$

if $3 d / 2<\lambda \leq(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, and

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(e_{t}^{2}-\sigma_{t}^{2}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{1} T^{C_{2}}\right]
$$

if $\lambda>(s / 2+1) /(s / 2+2)$, which yield (B.37) and (B.40). Result (B.38) also follows along similar lines as used above to prove (B.33).

Lemma A9 Let $y_{t}$, for $t=1,2, \ldots, T$, be given by the data generating process (6) and suppose that $u_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$ satisfy Assumptions 2-4. Let $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ contain a constant and a subset of $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$, and $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 3}\right)$. Assume that $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=$ $\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}=\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q} / T$ are both invertible, where $\mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1 .}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2 .}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l_{T} .}\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i .}=$
$\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, . ., q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$, where $x_{t}$ is a generic element of $\left\{x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right\}$ that does not belong to $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$. Denote the projection residuals of $y_{t}$ on $\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}, x_{t}\right)^{\prime}$ as $e_{t}=y_{t}-\boldsymbol{\gamma}_{y q x, T}^{\prime}\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}, x_{t}\right)^{\prime}$. Define $\boldsymbol{x}=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{T}\right)^{\prime}$, $\boldsymbol{e}=\left(e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots, e_{T}\right)^{\prime}$, and $\mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}$. Moreover, let $E\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)=\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2}$ and $E\left(\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x} / T\right)=\sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{a_{T}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{a_{T}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)  \tag{B.45}\\
& +\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

for any random variable $a_{T}$, some finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$, and some bounded sequence $d_{T}>0$, where $c_{p}(n, \delta)$ is defined in (15). Similarly,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{a_{T}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{a_{T}}{\sigma_{e,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We prove (B.45). (B.46) follows similarly. Define

$$
g_{T}=\left[\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} /\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)\right]^{1 / 2}-1, h_{T}=\left[\sigma_{x,(T)}^{2} /\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)\right]^{1 / 2}-1
$$

Using results in Lemma A11, note that for any $d_{T}>0$ bounded in $T$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left.\left|\frac{a_{T}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \right\rvert\, \theta=0\right] & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{a_{T}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)+ \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\left(1+g_{T}\right)\left(1+h_{T}\right)\right|>1+d_{T}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\left(1+g_{T}\right)\left(1+h_{T}\right)>0$, then
$\left.\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\left(1+g_{T}\right)\left(1+h_{T}\right)\right|>1+d_{T}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left(1+g_{T}\right)\left(1+h_{T}\right)>1+d_{T}\right]=\operatorname{Pr}\left(g_{T} h_{T}+g_{T}+h_{T}\right)>d_{T}\right)$.
Using (B.33), (B.36), (B.38) and (B.41),

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|h_{T}\right|>d_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right], \quad \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|h_{T}\right|>c\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right], \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|g_{T}\right|>d_{T}\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right], \quad \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|g_{T}\right|>d_{T} / c\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

for some finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$. Using the above results, for some finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$, we have,
$\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left.\left|\frac{a_{T}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \right\rvert\, \theta=0\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{a_{T}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right]$,
which establishes the desired result.

Lemma A10 Let $y_{t}$, for $t=1,2, \ldots, T$, be given by the data generating process (6) and suppose that $u_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$ satisfy Assumptions 2-4, with $s=\min \left(s_{x}, s_{u}\right)>0$. Let $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ contain a constant and a subset of $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}$, and let $\eta_{t}=\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+u_{t}$, where $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$ is $k_{b} \times 1$ dimensional vector of signal variables that do not belong to $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, with the associated coefficients, $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$. Assume that $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}=\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q} / T$ are both invertible, where $\mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l_{T}}\right.$. . and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i .}=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, \ldots, q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Moreover, let $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 3}\right)$ and suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}, i=1,2, \ldots, n$, where $x_{t}$ is a generic element of $\left\{x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right\}$ that does not belong to $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$. Denote the corresponding projection residuals defined by (11) as $u_{x, t}=x_{t}-\gamma_{q x, T}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, and the projection residuals of $y_{t}$ on $\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot}^{\prime}, x_{t}\right)^{\prime}$ as $e_{t}=y_{t}-\boldsymbol{\gamma}_{y q x, T}^{\prime}\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot}^{\prime}, x_{t}\right)^{\prime}$. Define $\boldsymbol{x}=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{y}=\left(y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{T}\right)^{\prime}$, $\boldsymbol{e}=\left(e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots, e_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}$, and $\theta_{T}=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$, where $\mathbf{X}_{b}$ is $T$ $\times k_{b}$ matrix of observations on $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$. Finally, $c_{p}(n, \delta)$ is given by (15) with $0<p<1$ and $f(n, \delta)=c n^{\delta}$, for some $c, \delta>0$, and there exists $\kappa_{1}>0$ such that $T=\ominus\left(n^{\kappa_{1}}\right)$. Then, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$, any $d_{T}>0$ and bounded in $T$, and for some finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta_{T}=0\right] \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2} \omega_{x e, T}^{2}}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gather*}
t_{x}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}},  \tag{B.48}\\
\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2}=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right), \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right) \tag{B.49}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x, t} \eta_{t}\right)^{2}\right] . \tag{B.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

Under $\sigma_{t}^{2}=\sigma^{2}$ and/or $E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right)=\sigma_{x t}^{2}=\sigma_{x}^{2}$, for all $t=1,2, \ldots, T$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta_{T}=0\right] \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) \tag{B.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the case where $\theta_{T} \neq 0$, let $\theta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{-\vartheta}\right)$, for some $0 \leq \vartheta<1 / 2$, where $c_{p}(n, \delta)=$ $O\left(T^{1 / 2-\vartheta-C_{8}}\right)$, for some positive $C_{8}$. Then, for some bounded positive sequence $d_{T}$, and for some $C_{2}, C_{3}>0$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta_{T} \neq 0\right]>1-\exp \left(-C_{2} T^{C_{3}}\right) . \tag{B.52}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The DGP, given by (7), can be written as $\boldsymbol{y}=a \boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}+\mathbf{X}_{k} \boldsymbol{\beta}+\boldsymbol{u}=a \boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}+\mathbf{X}_{a} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{a}+$ $\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}$, where $\mathbf{X}_{a}$ is a subset of $\mathbf{Q}$. Let $\mathbf{Q}_{x}=(\mathbf{Q}, \boldsymbol{x}), \mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}, \mathbf{M}_{q x}=$ $\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}_{x}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}_{x}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}_{x}^{\prime}$. Then, $\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{a}=\mathbf{0}$, and let $\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}=\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, 1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, 2}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, T}\right)^{\prime}$. Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
t_{x}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} /\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}}+\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}} \tag{B.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\theta_{T}=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}, \boldsymbol{\eta}=\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{\eta}=\left(\eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \ldots, \eta_{T}\right)^{\prime}$, and write (B.53) as

$$
\begin{equation*}
t_{x}=\frac{\sqrt{T} \theta_{T}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} /\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}}+\frac{\sqrt{T}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta_{T}\right)}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} /\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}} \tag{B.54}
\end{equation*}
$$

First, consider the case where $\theta_{T}=0$ and note that in this case $t_{x}=\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{-1 / 2}\left(T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)^{-1 / 2}$. Now by Lemma A9, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta_{T}=0\right] & =\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left.\left|\frac{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)^{-1 / 2}\left(T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}\right)}{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)^{1 / 2}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \right\rvert\, \theta_{T}=0\right] \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2}$ and $\sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}$ are defined by (B.49). Hence, noting that $c_{p}(n, \delta)=o\left(T^{C_{0}}\right)$, for all $C_{0}>0$, under Assumption 3, and by Lemma A6, we have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta_{T}=0\right] \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2} \omega_{x e, T}^{2}}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

where $\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x, t} \eta_{t}\right)^{2}\right]=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[u_{x, t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+u_{t}\right)^{2}\right]$, and $u_{x, t}$, being the error in the regression of $x_{t}$ on $\mathbf{Q}$, is defined by (11). Since by assumption $u_{t}$ are distributed independently of $u_{x, t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$, then

$$
\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[u_{x, t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{2}\right]+T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{x t}^{2}\right) E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right)
$$

where $\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$ is the $t$-th element of $\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$. Furthermore, $E\left[u_{x, t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{2}\right]=E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right) E\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{2}=$ $E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t} \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$, noting that under $\theta=0, u_{x, t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$ are independently distributed. Hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t} \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{x t}^{2}\right) E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right) . \tag{B.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

Similarly

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} & =E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{\eta}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x} \boldsymbol{\eta}\right)=E\left[T^{-1}\left(\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}\right)^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x}\left(\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}\right)\right] \\
& =\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and since under $\theta=0, \boldsymbol{x}$ being a noise variable will be distributed independently of $\mathbf{X}_{b}$, then $E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right)=E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right)$, and we have $\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2}=\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right)=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t} \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right)$.

Using (B.55) and (B.56), it is now easily seen that if either $E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right)=\sigma_{u x}^{2}$ or $E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right)=\sigma^{2}$, for all $t$, then we have $\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}$, and hence

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta_{T}=0\right] \leq \exp \left[-(1-\pi)^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{-2} / 2\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

giving a rate that does not depend on error variances. Next, we consider $\theta_{T} \neq 0$. By (B.45) of Lemma A9, for $d_{T}>0$ and bounded in $T$,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} /\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

We then have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}} & =\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}-\theta_{T}\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta_{T}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}} \\
& =\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta_{T}\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta_{T}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|T^{1 / 2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-1}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta_{T}\right)+T^{1 / 2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-1} \theta_{T}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) /\left(1+d_{T}\right)\right]=1-$ $\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|T^{1 / 2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-1}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta_{T}\right)+T^{1 / 2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{-1} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{-1} \theta_{T}\right| \leq c_{p}(n, \delta) /\left(1+d_{T}\right)\right]$. Note that since $c_{p}(n, \delta)$ is given by (15), then, $T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{T}\right| /\left(\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}\right)-c_{p}(n, \delta) /\left(1+d_{T}\right)>0$. Then by Lemma A12,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta_{T}\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta_{T}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right| \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right] \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta_{T}\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{T}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

But, setting $\zeta_{T}=T^{1 / 2}\left[T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{T}\right| /\left[\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}\right]-c_{p}(n, \delta) /\left(1+d_{T}\right)\right]$ and noting that $\theta_{T}=O\left(T^{-\vartheta}\right)$, $0 \leq \vartheta<1 / 2$, implies that this choice of $\zeta_{T}$ satisfies $\zeta_{T}=\ominus\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$ with $\lambda=1-\vartheta$, (B.16) of Lemma A6 applies regardless of $s>0$, which gives us

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta_{T}\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{T}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right] \\
& \leq C_{4} \exp \left\{-C_{5}\left[T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{T}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)\right]^{s /(s+2)}\right\}+\exp \left(-C_{6} T^{C_{7}}\right) \tag{B.57}
\end{align*}
$$

for some $C_{4}, C_{5}, C_{6}$ and $C_{7}>0$. Hence, as long as the assumption that $c_{p}(n, \delta)=O\left(T^{1 / 2-\vartheta-C_{8}}\right)$ holds, for some positive $C_{8}$, there must exist positive finite constants $C_{2}$ and $C_{3}$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{T}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right] \leq \exp \left(-C_{2} T^{C_{3}}\right) \tag{B.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any $s>0$. So overall

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} /\right)\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right]>1-\exp \left(-C_{2} T^{C_{3}}\right) .
$$

Lemma A11 Let $X_{i T}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}, Y_{T}$ and $Z_{T}$ be random variables. Then, for some finite positive constants $C_{0}, C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$, and any constants $\pi_{i}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$, satisfying $0<\pi_{i}<1$ and $\sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \pi_{i}=1$, we have

$$
\begin{gather*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}}\left|X_{i T}\right|>C_{0}\right) \leq \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|X_{i T}\right|>\pi_{i} C_{0}\right)  \tag{B.59}\\
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|X_{T}\right| \times\left|Y_{T}\right|>C_{0}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|X_{T}\right|>C_{0} / C_{1}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|Y_{T}\right|>C_{1}\right), \tag{B.60}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|X_{T}\right| \times\left|Y_{T}\right| \times\left|Z_{T}\right|>C_{0}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|X_{T}\right|>C_{0} /\left(C_{1} C_{2}\right)\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|Y_{T}\right|>C_{1}\right)+  \tag{B.61}\\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|Z_{T}\right|>C_{2}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. Without loss of generality we consider the case $l_{T}=2$. Consider the two random variables $X_{1 T}$ and $X_{2 T}$. Then, for some finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|X_{1 T}\right|+\left|X_{2 T}\right|>C_{0}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\{\left|X_{1 T}\right|>(1-\pi) C_{0}\right\} \cup\left\{\left|X_{2 T}\right|>\pi C_{0}\right\}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|X_{1 T}\right|>(1-\pi) C_{0}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|X_{2 T}\right|>\pi C_{0}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

proving the first result of the lemma.
Define events $\mathfrak{H}=\left\{\left|X_{T}\right| \times\left|Y_{T}\right|>C_{0}\right\}, \mathfrak{B}=\left\{\left|X_{T}\right|>C_{0} / C_{1}\right\}$ and $\mathfrak{C}=\left\{\left|Y_{T}\right|>C_{1}\right\}$. Then $\mathfrak{H} \subset(\mathfrak{B} \cup \mathfrak{C})$, namely $\mathfrak{H}$ must be contained in $\mathfrak{B} \cup \mathfrak{C}$. Hence $P(\mathfrak{H}) \leq P(\mathfrak{B} \cup \mathfrak{C})$. But $P(\mathfrak{B} \cup \mathfrak{C}) \leq P(\mathfrak{B})+P(\mathfrak{C})$. Therefore, $P(\mathfrak{H}) \leq P(\mathfrak{B})+P(\mathfrak{C})$, proving the second result of the lemma. The third result follows by a repeated application of the second result.

Lemma A12 Consider the scalar random variable $X$, and the constants $B$ and $C$. Then, if $|B| \geq C>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}(|X+B| \leq C) \leq \operatorname{Pr}(|X|>|B|-C) \tag{B.62}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We note that the event we are concerned with is of the form $\mathcal{A}=\{|X+B| \leq C\}$. Consider two cases: (i) $B>0$. Then, $\mathcal{A}$ can occur only if $X<0$ and $|X|>B-C=|B|-C$. (ii) $B<0$. Then, $\mathcal{A}$ can occur only if $X>0$ and $X=|X|>|B|-C$. It therefore follows that the event $\{|X|>|B|-C\}$ implies $\mathcal{A}$ proving (B.62).

Lemma A13 Consider the scalar random variable, $\omega_{T}$, and the deterministic sequence, $\alpha_{T}>$ 0 , such that $\alpha_{T} \rightarrow 0$ as $T \rightarrow \infty$. Then there exists $T_{0}>0$ such that for all $T>T_{0}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{1}{\sqrt{\omega_{T}}}-1\right|>\alpha_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\omega_{T}-1\right|>\alpha_{T}\right) \tag{B.63}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We first note that for $\alpha_{T}<1 / 2$

$$
\left|\frac{1}{\sqrt{\omega_{T}}}-1\right|<\left|\omega_{T}-1\right| \text { for any } \omega_{T} \in\left[1-\alpha_{T}, 1+\alpha_{T}\right]
$$

Also, since $a_{T} \rightarrow 0$ then there must exist a $T_{0}>0$ such that $a_{T}<1 / 2$, for all $T>T_{0}$, and hence if event $A:\left|\omega_{T}-1\right| \leq a_{T}$ is satisfied, then it must be the case that event $B:\left|\frac{1}{\sqrt{\omega_{T}}}-1\right| \leq a_{T}$ is also satisfied for all $T>T_{0}$. Further, since $A \Rightarrow B$, then $B^{c} \Rightarrow A^{c}$, where $A^{c}$ denotes the complement of $A$. Therefore, $\left|\frac{1}{\sqrt{\omega_{T}}}-1\right|>a_{T}$ implies $\left|\omega_{T}-1\right|>a_{T}$, for all $T>T_{0}$, and we have $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{1}{\sqrt{\omega_{T}}}-1\right|>\alpha_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\omega_{T}-1\right|>\alpha_{T}\right)$, as required.

Lemma A14 Let $\mathbf{A}_{T}=\left(a_{i j, T}\right)$ be a symmetric $l_{T} \times l_{T}$ matrix with eigenvalues $\mu_{1} \leq \mu_{2} \leq \ldots \leq$ $\mu_{l_{T}}$. Let $\mu_{i}=\ominus\left(l_{T}\right), i=l_{T}-M+1, l_{T}-M+2, \ldots, l_{T}$, for some finite $M$, and $\sup _{1 \leq i \leq l_{T}-M} \mu_{i}<$ $C_{0}<\infty$, for some finite positive $C_{0}$. Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathbf{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}=\ominus\left(l_{T}\right) \tag{B.64}
\end{equation*}
$$

If, in addition, $\inf _{1 \leq i<l_{T}} \mu_{i}>C_{1}>0$, for some finite positive $C_{1}$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathbf{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=\ominus\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right) . \tag{B.65}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We have

$$
\left\|\mathbf{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}^{2}=\operatorname{Tr}\left(\mathbf{A}_{T} \mathbf{A}_{T}^{\prime}\right)=\operatorname{Tr}\left(\mathbf{A}_{T}^{2}\right)=\sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \mu_{i}^{2}
$$

where $\mu_{i}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$, are the eigenvalues of $\mathbf{A}_{T}$. But by assumption $\mu_{i}=\ominus\left(l_{T}\right)$, for $i=l_{T}-M+1, l_{T}-M+2, \ldots, l_{T}$, and $\sup _{1 \leq i \leq l_{T}-M} \mu_{i}<C_{0}<\infty$, then $\sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \mu_{i}^{2}=M$ $\ominus\left(l_{T}^{2}\right)+O\left(l_{T}-M\right)=\ominus\left(l_{T}^{2}\right)$, and since $M$ is fixed then (B.64) follows. Note that $\mathbf{A}_{T}^{-1}$ is also symmetric, and using similar arguments as above, we have

$$
\left\|\mathbf{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}=\operatorname{Tr}\left(\mathbf{A}_{T}^{-2}\right)=\sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \mu_{i}^{-2}
$$

but all eigenvalues of $\mathbf{A}_{T}$ are bounded away from zero under the assumptions of the lemma, which implies $\mu_{i}^{-2}=\ominus(1)$ and therefore $\left\|\mathbf{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=\ominus\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right)$, which establishes (B.65).

Lemma A15 Let $z$ be a random variable and suppose there exists finite positive constants $C_{0}$, $C_{1}$ and $s>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}(|z|>\alpha) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right), \text { for all } \alpha>0 \tag{B.66}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then for any finite $p>0$ and $p / s$ finite, there exists $C_{2}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E|z|^{p} \leq C_{2} \tag{B.67}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We have that

$$
E|z|^{p}=\int_{0}^{\infty} \alpha^{p} d \operatorname{Pr}(|z| \leq \alpha)
$$

Using integration by parts, we get

$$
\int_{0}^{\infty} \alpha^{p} d \operatorname{Pr}(|z| \leq \alpha)=p \int_{0}^{\infty} \alpha^{p-1} \operatorname{Pr}(|z|>\alpha) d \alpha
$$

But, using (B.66), and a change of variables, implies

$$
E|z|^{p} \leq p C_{0} \int_{0}^{\infty} \alpha^{p-1} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right) d \alpha=\frac{p C_{0}}{s} \int_{0}^{\infty} u^{\frac{p-s}{s}} \exp \left(-C_{1} u\right) d u=C_{0} C_{1}^{-p / s}\left(\frac{p}{s}\right) \Gamma\left(\frac{p}{s}\right)
$$

where $\Gamma(\cdot)$ is a gamma function. But for a finite positive $p / s, \Gamma(p / s)$ is bounded and (B.67) follows.

Lemma A16 Let $\boldsymbol{A}_{T}=\left(a_{i j, T}\right)$ be an $l_{T} \times l_{T}$ matrix and $\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}=\left(\hat{a}_{i j, T}\right)$ be an estimator of $\boldsymbol{A}_{T}$. Suppose that $\boldsymbol{A}_{T}$ is invertible and there exists a finite positive $C_{0}$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{i, j} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>b_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left(-C_{0} T b_{T}^{2}\right), \tag{B.68}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $b_{T}>0$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T b_{T}^{2}}{l_{T}^{2}}\right) \tag{B.69}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) & \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(\frac{-C_{0} T b_{T}^{2}}{l_{T}^{2}\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)^{2}}\right) \\
& +l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2} l_{T}^{2}}\right) \tag{B.70}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. First note that since $b_{T}>0$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}^{2}>b_{T}^{2}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left[\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}}\left(\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right)^{2}>b_{T}^{2}\right]\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and using the probability bound result, (B.59), and setting $\pi_{i}=1 / l_{T}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) & \leq \sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|^{2}>l_{T}^{-2} b_{T}^{2}\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>l_{T}^{-1} b_{T}\right) \\
& \leq l_{T}^{2} \sup _{i j=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}}\left[\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>l_{T}^{-1} b_{T}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence by (B.68) we obtain (B.69). To establish (B.70) define the events

$$
\mathcal{A}_{T}=\left\{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}<1\right\} \text { and } \mathcal{B}_{T}=\left\{\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right\}
$$

and note that by $(2.15)$ of Berk (1974) if $\mathcal{A}_{T}$ holds we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F} \leq \frac{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}{1-\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}} \tag{B.71}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\frac{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}{1-\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}>b_{T}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right) . \tag{B.72}
\end{align*}
$$

Note also that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\{\mathcal{B}_{T} \cap \mathcal{A}_{T}\right\} \cup\left\{\mathcal{B}_{T} \cap \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right\}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) . \tag{B.73}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>1\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and by (B.69) we have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2} l_{T}^{2}}\right)
$$

Using the above result and (B.72) in (B.73), we now have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2} l_{T}^{2}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Furthermore, since $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \leq 1$ and $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \leq 1$ then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right) \\
& +l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2} l_{T}^{2}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Result (B.70) now follows if we apply (B.69) to the first term on the RHS of the above.

Lemma A17 Let $\boldsymbol{A}_{T}=\left(a_{i j, T}\right)$ be a $l_{T} \times l_{T}$ matrix and $\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}=\left(\hat{a}_{i j, T}\right)$ be an estimator of $\boldsymbol{A}_{T}$. Let $\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>0$ and suppose that for some $s>0$, any $b_{T}>0$ and some finite positive constant $C_{0}$,

$$
\sup _{i, j} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>b_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(T b_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]
$$

Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) & \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(\frac{-C_{0}\left(T b_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}}{l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}}\right)  \tag{B.74}\\
& +l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s /(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. First note that since $b_{T}>0$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}^{2}>b_{T}^{2}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left[\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}}\left(\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right)^{2}>b_{T}^{2}\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

and using the probability bound result, (B.59), and setting $\pi_{i}=1 / l_{T}^{2}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) & \leq \sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|^{2}>l_{T}^{-2} b_{T}^{2}\right)  \tag{B.75}\\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>l_{T}^{-1} b_{T}\right) \\
& \leq l_{T}^{2} \sup _{i j}\left[\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>l_{T}^{-1} b_{T}\right)\right]=l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{s /(s+1)} \frac{b_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}{l_{t}^{s /(s+2)}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

To establish (B.74) define the events

$$
\mathcal{A}_{T}=\left\{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}<1\right\} \text { and } \mathcal{B}_{T}=\left\{\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|>b_{T}\right\}
$$

and note that by $(2.15)$ of $\operatorname{Berk}(1974)$ if $\mathcal{A}_{T}$ holds we have

$$
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\| \leq \frac{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}{1-\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\frac{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}{1-\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}>b_{T}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Note also that

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\{\mathcal{B}_{T} \cap \mathcal{A}_{T}\right\} \cup\left\{\mathcal{B}_{T} \cap \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right\}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right)
$$

Furthermore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>1\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and by (B.75) we have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{s /(s+1)} \frac{b_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}{l_{t}^{s /(s+2)}}\right)=\exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s /(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right)
$$

Using the above result, we now have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s /(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Furthermore, since $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \leq 1$ and $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \leq 1$ then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|>b_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right) \\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s /(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Result (B.74) now follows if we apply (B.75) to the first term on the RHS of the above.
Lemma A18 Let $\mathbf{S}_{a}$ and $\mathbf{S}_{b}$, respectively, be $T \times l_{a, T}$ and $T \times l_{b, T}$ matrices of observations on $s_{a, i t}$, and $s_{b, i t}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}, t=1,2, \ldots, T$, and suppose that $\left\{s_{a, i t}, s_{b, i t}\right\}$ are either non-stochastic and bounded, or random with finite $8^{\text {th }}$ order moments. Consider the sample covariance matrix $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{a b}=T^{-1} \mathbf{S}_{a}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}_{b}$ and denote its expectations by $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{a b}=T^{-1} E\left(\mathbf{S}_{a}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}_{b}\right)$. Let

$$
z_{i j, t}=s_{a, i t} s_{b, j t}-E\left(s_{a, i t} s_{b, j t}\right),
$$

and suppose that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{i, j}\left[\sum_{t=1}^{T} \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{T} E\left(z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}}\right)\right]=O(T) . \tag{B.76}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{a b}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{a b}\right\|_{F}^{2}=O\left(\frac{l_{a, T} l_{b, T}}{T}\right) . \tag{B.77}
\end{equation*}
$$

If, in addition,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{i, j, i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}}\left[\sum_{t=1}^{T} \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{T} \sum_{s=1}^{T} \sum_{s^{\prime}=1}^{T} E\left(z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s^{\prime}}\right)\right]=O\left(T^{2}\right) \tag{B.78}
\end{equation*}
$$

then

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{a b}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{a b}\right\|_{F}^{4}=O\left(\frac{l_{a, T}^{2} l_{b, T}^{2}}{T^{2}}\right) . \tag{B.79}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We first note that $E\left(z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}}\right)$ and $E\left(z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s^{\prime}}\right)$ exist since by assumption $\left\{s_{a, i t}, s_{b, i t}\right\}$ have finite $8^{t h}$ order moments. The $(i, j)$ element of $\boldsymbol{\boldsymbol { \Sigma }}_{a b}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{a b}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
a_{i j, T}=T^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T} z_{i j, t}, \tag{B.80}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{a b}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{a b}\right\|_{F}^{2} & =\sum_{i=1}^{l_{a, T}} \sum_{j=1}^{l_{b, T}} E\left(a_{i j, T}^{2}\right)=T^{-2} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{a, T}} \sum_{j=1}^{l_{b, T}} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{T} E\left(z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}}\right) \\
& \leq \frac{l_{a, T} l_{b, T}}{T^{2}} \sup _{i, j}\left[\sum_{t=1}^{T} \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{T} E\left(z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}}\right)\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

and (B.77) follows from (B.76). Similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{a b}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{a b}\right\|_{F}^{4} & =\left(\sum_{i=1}^{l_{a, T}} \sum_{j=1}^{l_{b, T}} a_{i j, T}^{2}\right)^{2} \\
& =\sum_{i=1}^{l_{a, T}} \sum_{j=1}^{l_{b, T}} \sum_{i^{\prime}=1}^{l_{a, T}} \sum_{j^{\prime}=1}^{l_{b, T}} a_{i j, T}^{2} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, T}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

But using (B.80) we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
a_{i j, T}^{2} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, T}^{2} & =T^{-4}\left(\sum_{t=1}^{T} \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{T} z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}}\right)\left(\sum_{s=1}^{T} \sum_{s^{\prime}=1}^{T} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s^{\prime}}\right) \\
& =T^{-4} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{T} \sum_{s=1}^{T} \sum_{s^{\prime}=1}^{T} z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s^{\prime}},
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{a b}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{a b}\right\|_{F}^{4} & =T^{-4} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{a, T}} \sum_{j=1}^{l_{b, T}} \sum_{i^{\prime}=1}^{l_{a, T}} \sum_{j^{\prime}=1}^{l_{b, T}} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{T} \sum_{s=1}^{T} \sum_{s^{\prime}=1}^{T} E\left(z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s^{\prime}}\right) \\
& \leq \frac{l_{a, T}^{2} l_{b, T}^{2}}{T^{4}} \sup _{i, j, i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}}\left[\sum_{t=1}^{T} \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{T} \sum_{s=1}^{T} \sum_{s^{\prime}=1}^{T} E\left(z_{i j, t} z_{i j, t^{\prime}} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s} z_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}, s^{\prime}}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Result (B.79) now follows from (B.78).

Remark 1 It is clear that conditions (B.76) and (B.78) are met under Assumption 3 that requires $z_{i t}$ to be a martingale difference process. But it is easily seen that condition (B.76) also follows if we assume that $s_{a, i t}$ and $s_{b, j t}$ are stationary processes with finite 8-th moments, since the product of stationary processes is also a stationary process under a certain additional cross-moment conditions (Wecker (1978)). The results of the lemma also follow readily if we assume that $s_{a, i t}$ and $s_{b, j t^{\prime}}$ are independently distributed for all $i \neq j$ and all $t$ and $t^{\prime}$.

Lemma A19 Consider the data generating process (6) with $k$ signal variables, $k^{*}$ pseudo-signal variables, and $n-k-k^{*}$ noise variables. Let $\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}$ be the number of variables selected at the stage $s$ of the OCMT procedure and suppose that conditions of Lemma A10 hold. Let $k^{*}=\ominus\left(n^{\epsilon}\right)$ for some $0 \leq \epsilon<\min \left\{1, \kappa_{1} / 3\right\}$, where $\kappa_{1}$ is the positive constant that defines the rate for $T=\ominus\left(n^{\kappa_{1}}\right)$ in Lemma A10. Let $\mathcal{D}_{s, T}$, be the event that the number of variables selected in the first s stages of OCMT is smaller than or equal to $l_{T}$, where $l_{T}=\ominus\left(n^{\nu}\right)$ and $\nu$ satisfies $\epsilon<\nu<\kappa_{1} / 3$. Then there exist constants $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$ such that for any $0<\varkappa<1$, any $\delta_{s}>0$, and any $j>0$, it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}-k-k^{*}>j \mid \mathcal{D}_{s-1, T}\right) \leq \frac{n-k-k^{*}}{j}\left\{\exp \left[-\frac{\varkappa c_{p}^{2}\left(n, \delta_{s}\right)}{2}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right\} \tag{B.81}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $s=1,2, \ldots, k$.
Proof. By convention, the number of variables selected at the stage zero of OCMT is zero. Conditioning on $\mathcal{D}_{s-1, T}$ allows the application of Lemma A10. We drop the conditioning notation in the rest of the proof to simplify notations. Then, by Markov's inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}-k-k^{*}>j\right) \leq \frac{E\left(\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}-k-k^{*}\right)}{j} \tag{B.82}
\end{equation*}
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left(\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}\right) & =\sum_{i=1}^{n} E\left[I_{(s)} \widehat{\left(\beta_{i} \neq 0\right)}\right] \\
& =\sum_{i=1}^{k+k^{*}} E\left[I_{(s)} \widehat{\left(\beta_{i} \neq 0\right)}\right]+\sum_{i=k+k^{*}+1}^{n} E\left[I_{(s)} \widehat{\left(\beta_{i} \neq 0\right)} \mid \theta_{i,(s)}=0\right] \\
& \leq k+k^{*}+\sum_{i=k+k^{*}+1}^{n} E\left[I_{(s)} \widehat{\left(\beta_{i} \neq 0\right)} \mid \theta_{i,(s)}=0\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have used $I_{(s)} \widehat{\left(\beta_{i} \neq 0\right)} \leq 1$. Moreover,

$$
E\left[I_{(s)} \widehat{\left(\beta_{i} \neq 0\right)} \mid \theta_{i,(s)}=0\right]=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|t_{\hat{\phi}_{T, i,(s)}}\right|>c_{p}\left(n, \delta_{s}\right) \mid \theta_{i,(s)}=0\right)
$$

for $i=k+k^{*}+1, k+k^{*}+2, \ldots, n$, and using (B.51) of Lemma A10, we have (for some $0<\varkappa<1$ and $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$ )

$$
\sup _{i>k+k^{*}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|t_{\hat{\phi}_{T, i,(s)}}\right|>c_{p}\left(n, \delta_{s}\right) \mid \theta_{i,(s)}=0\right) \leq \exp \left[-\frac{\varkappa c_{p}^{2}\left(n, \delta_{s}\right)}{2}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

Hence,

$$
E\left(\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}\right)-k-k^{*} \leq\left(n-k-k^{*}\right)\left\{\exp \left[-\frac{\varkappa c_{p}^{2}\left(n, \delta_{s}\right)}{2}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right\}
$$

and therefore (using this result in (B.82))

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}-k-k^{*}>j\right) \leq \frac{n-k-k^{*}}{j}\left\{\exp \left[-\frac{\varkappa c_{p}^{2}\left(n, \delta_{s}\right)}{2}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right\}
$$

as desired.
Lemma A20 Consider the data generating process (6) with $k$ signal, $k^{*}$ pseudo-signal, and $n-k-k^{*}$ noise variables. Let $\mathcal{T}_{k}$ be the event that the OCMT procedure stops after $k$ stages or less, and suppose that conditions of Lemma A10 hold. Let $k^{*}=\ominus\left(n^{\epsilon}\right)$ for some $0 \leq \epsilon<$ $\min \left\{1, \kappa_{1} / 3\right\}$, where $\kappa_{1}$ is the positive constant that defines the rate for $T=\ominus\left(n^{\kappa_{1}}\right)$ in Lemma A10. Moreover, let $\delta>0$ and $\delta^{*}>0$ denote the critical value exponents for stage 1 and subsequent stages of the OCMT procedure, respectively. Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}\right)=1+O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta}\right)+O\left(n^{1-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)+O\left[n \exp \left(-C_{0} n^{C_{1} \kappa_{1}}\right)\right] \tag{B.83}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$, any $\varkappa$ in $0<\varkappa<1$, and any $\nu$ in $\epsilon<\nu<\kappa_{1} / 3$.
Proof. Consider the event $\mathcal{D}_{k, T}=\left\{\hat{k}_{(j)} \leq l_{T}, j=1,2, \ldots, k\right\}$ for $k \geq 1$, which is the event that the number of variables selected in the first $k$ stages of OCMT is smaller than or equal to $l_{T}=\ominus\left(n^{\nu}\right)$, where $\nu$ lies in the interval $\epsilon<\nu<\kappa_{1} / 3$. Such a $\nu$ exists since by assumption $0 \leq \epsilon<\min \left\{1, \kappa_{1} / 3\right\}$. We have $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}\right)=1-\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c}\right)$, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}^{c}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{D}_{k, T}^{c}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{D}_{k, T}^{c}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}\right) \geq 1-\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)-\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{D}_{k, T}^{c}\right) . \tag{B.84}
\end{equation*}
$$

We note that

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \geq \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k}\right) \cap\left(\left.\hat{k}_{,(2)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{1, T}\right) \cap \ldots \cap\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(k)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{k-1, T}\right)\right],
$$

where $\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}$ is the number of variables selected in the $s$-th stage of OCMT and $\mathcal{D}_{s, T}=\left\{\hat{k}_{(j)} \leq\right.$ $\left.l_{T}, j=1,2, \ldots, s\right\}$ for $s=1,2, \ldots, k$. Hence

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{D}_{k, T}^{c}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k}\right) \cap\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(2)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{1, T}\right) \cap \ldots \\
\cap\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(k)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{k-1, T}\right)
\end{array}\right]^{c}\right\} .
$$

Furthermore

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k}\right) \cap\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(2)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{1, T}\right) \cap \ldots \\
\cap\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(k)}^{o} \leq \frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{k-1, T}\right)
\end{array}\right]^{c}\right\} \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left\{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k}\right) \cup\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(2)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{1, T}\right) \cup \ldots \\
\cup\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(k)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{k-1, T}\right)
\end{array}\right]\right\} \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k}\right)+\sum_{s=2}^{k} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{s-1, T}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $k$ is finite and $0 \leq \epsilon<\nu$, there exists $T_{0}$ such that for all $T>T_{0}$ we have $l_{T} / k>k+k^{*}$, and we can apply (B.81) of Lemma A19 (for $j=l_{T} / k-k-k^{*}>0$ ), to obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o}-k-k^{*}>\frac{l_{T}}{k}-k-k^{*}\right) \\
& \leq \frac{n-k-k^{*}}{\frac{l_{T}}{k}-k-k^{*}}\left\{\exp \left[-\frac{\varkappa c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$ and any $0<\varkappa<1$. Noting that for $0 \leq \epsilon<\nu$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{n-k-k^{*}}{\frac{l_{T}}{k}-k-k^{*}}=\ominus\left(n^{1-\nu}\right) \tag{B.85}
\end{equation*}
$$

and using also result (ii) of Lemma A2, we obtain

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k}\right)=O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta}\right)+O\left[n^{1-\nu} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right]
$$

Similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{s-1, T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}-k-k^{*}>\frac{l_{T}}{k}-k-k^{*} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{s-1, T}\right) \\
& \leq \frac{n-k-k^{*}}{\frac{l_{T}}{k}-k-k^{*}}\left\{\exp \left[-\frac{\varkappa c_{p}^{2}\left(n, \delta^{*}\right)}{2}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right\} \\
& =O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)+O\left[n^{1-\nu} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

where the critical value exponent in the higher stages $(s>1)$ of OCMT $\left(\delta^{*}\right)$ could differ from the one in the first stage $(\delta)$. So, overall

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{D}_{k, T}^{c}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\hat{k}_{(1)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k}\right)+\sum_{s=2}^{k} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left.\hat{k}_{(s)}^{o}>\frac{l_{T}}{k} \right\rvert\, \mathcal{D}_{s-1, T}\right) \\
& =O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta}\right)+O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)+O\left[n^{1-\nu} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right] \tag{B.86}
\end{align*}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$, any $\varkappa$ in $0<\varkappa<1$, and any $\nu$ in $\epsilon<\nu<\kappa_{1} / 3$. Next, consider $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)$, and note that

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}, \mathcal{L}_{k}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{k} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}, \mathcal{L}_{k}^{c}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}, \mathcal{L}_{k}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \tag{B.87}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}, \mathcal{L}_{k}\right)$ is the probability that a noise variable will be selected in a stage of OCMT that includes as regressors all signal variables, conditional on the event that fewer than $l_{T}$ variables are selected in the first $k$ steps of OCMT. Note that the event $\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}, \mathcal{L}_{k}$ can only occur if OCMT selects some pseudo-signal and/or some noise variables in stage $k+1$. But the net effect coefficient of signal variables in stage $k+1$ must be zero when all signal variables were selected in earlier stages $(s=1,2, \ldots, k)$, namely $\theta_{i,(k+1)}=0$ for $i=k+1, k+2, \ldots, k+k^{*}$. Moreover, $\theta_{i,(k+1)}=0$ also for $i=k+k^{*}+1, k+k^{*}+2, \ldots, n$, since the net effect coefficient of noise variables is always zero (in any stage). Therefore, we have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}, \mathcal{L}_{k}\right) \leq \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{\hat{\phi}_{i,(k+1)}}\right|>c_{p}\left(n, \delta^{*}\right) \mid \theta_{i,(k+1)}=0, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right]
$$

Note that the number of regressors in the regressions involving the $t$ statistics $t_{\hat{\theta}_{i,(k+1)}}$, does not exceed $l_{T}=\ominus\left(n^{\nu}\right)$, for $\nu$ in the interval $0 \leq \epsilon<\nu<\kappa_{1} / 3$ and hence $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 3}\right)$ as required by the conditions of Lemma A10. Using (B.51) of Lemma A10, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}, \mathcal{L}_{k}\right) \leq & (n-k) \exp \left[\frac{-\varkappa c_{p}^{2}\left(n, \delta^{*}\right)}{2}\right] \\
& +(n-k) \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) \tag{B.88}
\end{align*}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$ and any $0<\varkappa<1$. By Lemma A2, $\exp \left[-\varkappa c_{p}^{2}\left(n, \delta^{*}\right) / 2\right]=\ominus\left(n^{-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)$, for any $0<\varkappa<1$, and noting that $n-k \leq n$ we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}, \mathcal{L}_{k}\right)=O\left(n^{1-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)+O\left[n \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right] \tag{B.89}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consider next the second term of $(\mathrm{B} .87), \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)$, and recall that $\mathcal{L}_{k}=\cap_{i=1}^{k} \mathcal{L}_{i, k}$ where $\mathcal{L}_{i, k}=\cup_{j=1}^{k} \mathcal{B}_{i, j}, i=1,2, \ldots, k$. Hence $\mathcal{L}_{i, k}^{c}=\cap_{j=1}^{k} \mathcal{B}_{i, j}^{c}$, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{i, k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\cap_{j=1}^{k} \mathcal{B}_{i, j}^{c} \mid \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)= \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{i, 1}^{c} \mid \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{i, 2}^{c} \mid \mathcal{B}_{i, 1}^{c}, \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{i, 3}^{c} \mid \mathcal{B}_{i, 2}^{c} \cap \mathcal{B}_{i, 1}^{c}, \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \times \ldots \times \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{i, k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{B}_{i, k-1}^{c} \cap \ldots \cap \mathcal{B}_{i, 1}^{c}, \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

But by Proposition 1 we are guaranteed that for some $1 \leq j \leq k, \theta_{i,(j)} \neq 0$. Therefore,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{i, j}^{c} \mid \mathcal{B}_{i, j-1}^{c} \cap \ldots \cap \mathcal{B}_{i, 1}^{c}, \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{i, j}^{c} \mid \mathcal{B}_{i, j-1}^{c} \cap \ldots \cap \mathcal{B}_{i, 1}^{c}, \theta_{i,(j)} \neq 0, \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right),
$$

and by (B.52) of Lemma A10,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{i, j}^{c} \mid \mathcal{B}_{i, j-1}^{c} \cap \ldots \cap \mathcal{B}_{i, 1}^{c}, \theta_{i,(j)} \neq 0, \mathcal{I}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)=O\left[\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right]
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$. Therefore, for some $j \in\{1,2, \ldots, k\}$ and $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{i, k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{i, j}^{c} \mid \mathcal{B}_{i, j-1}^{c} \cap \ldots \cap \mathcal{B}_{i, 1}^{c}, \theta_{i,(j)} \neq 0, \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \\
& =O\left[\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right] \tag{B.90}
\end{align*}
$$

Noting that $k$ is finite and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\cup_{i=1}^{k} \mathcal{L}_{i k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{i=1}^{k} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{i k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

it follows, using (B.90), that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{L}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{T}_{k}, \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)=O\left[\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right] \tag{B.91}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$. Using (B.89) and (B.91) in (B.87) now gives ${ }^{5}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}^{c} \mid \mathcal{D}_{k, T}\right)=O\left(n^{1-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)+O\left[n \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right] \tag{B.92}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using (B.86) and (B.92) in (B.84), yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}\right)= & 1+O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta}\right)+O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)+O\left[n^{1-\nu} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right] \\
& +O\left(n^{1-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)+O\left[n \exp \left(-C_{2} T^{C_{3}}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}, C_{2}, C_{3}>0$ and any $\varkappa$ in $0<\varkappa<1$, and any $\nu$ in $\epsilon<\nu<\kappa_{1} / 3$. But $O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)$ is dominated by $O\left(n^{1-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)$, and $O\left[n^{1-\nu} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right]$ is dominated by $O\left[n \exp \left(-C_{2} T^{C_{3}}\right)\right]$, since $\nu>\epsilon \geq 0$. Hence,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{T}_{k}\right)=1+O\left(n^{1-\nu-\varkappa \delta}\right)+O\left(n^{1-\varkappa \delta^{*}}\right)+O\left[n \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right]
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$, any $\varkappa$ in $0<\varkappa<1$, and any $\nu$ in $\epsilon<\nu<\kappa_{1} / 3$. This result in turn establishes (B.83), noting that $T=\ominus\left(n^{\kappa_{1}}\right)$.

Lemma A21 Suppose that the data generating process (DGP) is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\underset{T \times 1}{\boldsymbol{y}}=\underset{T \times k+1}{\mathbf{X}} \cdot \underset{k+1 \times 1}{\boldsymbol{\beta}}+\underset{T \times 1}{\boldsymbol{u}} \tag{B.93}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{u}=\left(u_{1}, u_{2}, \ldots, u_{T}\right)^{\prime}, E(\boldsymbol{u})=\mathbf{0}, E\left(\boldsymbol{u} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime}\right)=\sigma^{2} \mathbf{I}_{T}, 0<\sigma^{2}<\infty, \mathbf{I}_{T}$ is a $T \times T$ identity matrix, $\mathbf{X}=\left(\boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}, \mathbf{X}_{k}\right)=\left(\boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}, \boldsymbol{x}_{1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{2}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{x}_{k}\right)$ includes a $T \times 1$ column of ones, $\boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}$, and $T \times 1$

[^4]vectors of observations, $\boldsymbol{x}_{i}=\left(x_{i 1}, x_{i 2}, \ldots, x_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, on the signal variables $i=1,2, \ldots, k$, and the elements of $\boldsymbol{\beta}$ are bounded. Consider the regression model
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
\underset{T \times 1}{\boldsymbol{y}}=\underset{T \times l_{T}}{\mathbf{S}} \cdot \underset{l_{T} \times 1}{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\underset{T \times 1}{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}, \tag{B.94}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

where $\mathbf{S}=\left(s_{i t}\right)=\left(s_{1}, s_{2} \ldots, s_{l_{T}}\right)$, with $s_{j}=\left(s_{j 1}, s_{j 2}, \ldots, s_{j T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $j=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$, Denote the least squares estimator of $\boldsymbol{\delta}$ in the regression model (B.94), by $\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$, and the associated $T \times 1$ vector of least squares residuals, by $\tilde{\mathbf{u}}=\boldsymbol{y}-\mathbf{S} \hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$, and set $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}=\left(\boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime}, \mathbf{0}_{l_{T}-k-1}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$. Denote the eigenvalues of $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}=E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)$ by $\mu_{1} \leq \mu_{2} \leq \ldots \leq \mu_{l_{T}}$, and assume that the following conditions hold:
i. $\mu_{i}=O\left(l_{T}\right), i=l_{T}-M+1, l_{T}-M+2, \ldots, l_{T}$, for some finite $M$, $\sup _{1 \leq i \leq l_{T}-M} \mu_{i}<C_{0}<\infty$, for some $C_{0}>0$, and $\inf _{1 \leq i<l_{T}} \mu_{i}>C_{1}>0$, for some $C_{1}>0$.
ii. Regressors are uncorrelated with the errors, $E\left(s_{j t} u_{t}\right)=0=E\left(x_{i t} u_{t}\right)$, for all $t=1,2 \ldots, T$, $i=1,2, \ldots, k$, and $j=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}, s_{i t}$ have finite $8^{\text {th }}$ order moments, and $z_{i j, t}=s_{i t} s_{j t}-$ $E\left(s_{i t} s_{j t}\right)$ satisfies conditions (B.76) and (B.78) of Lemma A18. Moreover, $z_{i j, t}^{*}=s_{i t} x_{j t}-$ $E\left(s_{i t} x_{j t}\right)$ satisfies condition (B.76) of Lemma A18.

Suppose that $l_{T}^{3} / T \rightarrow 0$, as $l_{T}$ and $T \rightarrow \infty$, Then, if $\mathbf{S}$ contains $\mathbf{X}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{\tilde{u}}=T^{-1}\|\tilde{\mathbf{u}}\|^{2}=\sigma^{2}+O_{p}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{3}}{T^{3 / 2}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{3 / 2}}{T}\right) \tag{B.95}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{T}\right) . \tag{B.96}
\end{equation*}
$$

But if one or more columns of $\mathbf{X}$ are not contained in $\mathbf{S}$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{\tilde{u}}=\sigma^{2}+O_{p}(1), \tag{B.97}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right\|_{F}=O\left(l_{T}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{T}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right) . \tag{B.98}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}=\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S} / T$, and recall that by assumption matrices $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}=E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}$ are positive definite. Let $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}=\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}$ and using (2.15) of Berk (1974), note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}\right\|_{F} \leq \frac{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F}}{1-\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F}} \tag{B.99}
\end{equation*}
$$

We focus on the individual terms on the right side of (B.99) to establish a bound, in probability, for $\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}\right\|_{F}$. The assumptions on eigenvalues of $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}$ in this lemma are the same as in Lemma A14
with the only exception that $O($.$) terms are used instead of \ominus($.$) . Using the same arguments$ as in the proof of (B.64) and (B.65) of Lemma A14, it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F}=O\left(l_{T}\right) \tag{B.100}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right) \tag{B.101}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, note that $(i, j)$-th element of $\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right), z_{i j t}=s_{i t} s_{j t}-E\left(s_{i t} s_{j t}\right)$, satisfies the conditions of Lemma A18, which establishes

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F}^{2}\right)=O\left(\frac{l_{T}^{2}}{T}\right) \tag{B.102}
\end{equation*}
$$

and therefore, using $E\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F} \leq\left[E\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F}^{2}\right)\right]^{1 / 2}$, and the fact that $L_{1}-$ convergence implies convergence in probability, we have.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right) \tag{B.103}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using (B.101) and (B.103), it now follows that

$$
\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{3 / 2}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)
$$

and since by assumption $\frac{l_{T}^{3 / 2}}{\sqrt{T}} \rightarrow 0$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\left(1-\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}\right\|_{F}\right)^{2}}=O_{p}(1) \tag{B.104}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now using (B.103), (B.104), and (B.101) in (B.99), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}\right\|_{F}=O\left(l_{T}\right) O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right) O_{p}(1)=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{2}}{\sqrt{T}}\right), \tag{B.105}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\left(\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}}{T}\right)^{-1}\right\|_{F}=\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F} \leq\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}\right\|_{F}+\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{2}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right) \tag{B.106}
\end{equation*}
$$

Further, since by the assumption $E\left(s_{t} u_{t}\right)=0$, then $\left\|\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} u}{T}\right\|_{F}^{2}=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{T}\right)$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}}{T}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(\sqrt{\frac{l_{T}}{T}}\right) \tag{B.107}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consider now the $T \times 1$ vector of residuals, $\tilde{\mathbf{u}}$ from the regression model (B.94) and note that under (B.93) it can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\mathbf{u}}=\mathbf{M}_{s} \boldsymbol{y}=\mathbf{M}_{s} \boldsymbol{u}+\mathbf{M}_{s} \mathbf{X} \beta, \text { where } \mathbf{M}_{s}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{S}\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \tag{B.108}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the case where $\mathbf{X}$ is a sub-set of $\mathbf{S}, \mathbf{M}_{s} \mathbf{X} \beta=\mathbf{0}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{\tilde{u}}=T^{-1}\|\tilde{\mathbf{u}}\|^{2}=T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{s} \boldsymbol{u}=T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}-\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1}\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right) . \tag{B.109}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also since $u_{t}$ are serially uncorrelated with zero means and variance $\sigma^{2}$, we have

$$
T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}=\sigma^{2}+O_{p}\left(T^{-1 / 2}\right),
$$

and

$$
\left\|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1}\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)\right\|_{F} \leq\left\|\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}}{T}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left\|\left(\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}}{T}\right)^{-1}\right\|_{F}
$$

which in view of (B.106) and (B.107) yields

$$
\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1}\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{3}}{T^{3 / 2}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{3 / 2}}{T}\right)
$$

The result (B.95) now follows using the above results in (B.109). Now consider the case where $\mathbf{S}$ does not contain $\mathbf{X}$, and note from (B.108) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{\tilde{u}}=T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{s} \boldsymbol{u}+T^{-1} \boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{s} \mathbf{X} \boldsymbol{\beta}+2 T^{-1} \boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{s} \boldsymbol{u} \tag{B.110}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\mathbf{M}_{s}$ is an idempotent matrix then

$$
\left\|T^{-1} \boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{s} \mathbf{X} \boldsymbol{\beta}\right\|_{F} \leq \boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime}\left(\frac{\mathbf{X}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}}{T}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}=\boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{x x} \boldsymbol{\beta}+O_{p}\left(T^{-1 / 2}\right)=O_{p}(1)
$$

Similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
T^{-1} \boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{s} \boldsymbol{u} & =T^{-1} \boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}-\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1}\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right) \\
& =O_{p}\left(T^{-1 / 2}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{T}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

The result (B.97) now follows if we use the above results in (B.110) and recalling that the probability order of $T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{s} \boldsymbol{u}$ is given by (B.95). Consider now the least squares estimator of $\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$ and note that under (B.93) it can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}=\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{y}=\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{X} \boldsymbol{\beta}+\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u} \tag{B.111}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose that $\mathbf{X}$ is included as the first $k+1$ columns of $\mathbf{S}$, and denote the remaining $l_{T}-k-1$ columns of $\mathbf{S}$ by $\mathbf{W}$. Also partition $\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$ accordingly as $\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}_{x}^{\prime}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}_{w}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$, where $\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}_{x}$ is the $(k+1) \times 1$ vector
of estimated coefficients associated with $\mathbf{X}$. Note also that in this case $\mathbf{S}\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}=\mathbf{X}$, and we have

$$
\mathbf{S} \hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}=\mathbf{X} \boldsymbol{\beta}+\mathbf{S}\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}
$$

or

$$
\mathbf{X}\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}_{x}-\boldsymbol{\beta}\right)+\mathbf{W}\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}_{w}-\mathbf{0}_{l_{T}-k-1}\right)=\boldsymbol{S}\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}
$$

which can be written more compactly as $\mathbf{S}\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right)=\mathbf{S}\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}$, where $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}=\left(\boldsymbol{\beta}^{\prime}, \mathbf{0}_{l_{T}-k-1}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$. Premultiplying both sides by $\mathbf{S}^{\prime}$, and noting that $\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}$ is invertible yields

$$
\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}=\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}
$$

with the norm of $\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}$ given by

$$
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right\|_{F}=\left\|\left(\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}}{T}\right)^{-1}\left(\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}}{T}\right)\right\|_{F} \leq\left\|\left(\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}}{T}\right)^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\left(\frac{\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}}{T}\right)\right\|_{F}
$$

Now using (B.106) and (B.107) it readily follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{T}\right), \tag{B.112}
\end{equation*}
$$

as required. Finally, in the case where one or more columns of $\mathbf{X}$ are not included in $\mathbf{S}$, consider the decomposition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}=\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*}\right)+\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right) \tag{B.113}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*}=\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x} \boldsymbol{\beta}$, and $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}=E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}\right)$. When at least one of the columns of $\mathbf{X}$ does not belong to $\mathbf{S}$, then $\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*} \neq \boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}$. To investigate the probability order of the first term of the above, using (B.111), we note that

$$
\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*}=\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s x}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}+\left(\mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{S}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}
$$

where $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s x}=T^{-1} \mathbf{S}^{\prime} \mathbf{X}$. But $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s x}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}=\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s} \hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s x}+\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}+\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s x}$, where $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s x}=$ $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s x}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}$, and, as before, $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}=\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}$. Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s x}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}\right\|_{F} & \leq\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s x}\right\|_{F}\|\boldsymbol{\beta}\|+\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}\right\|_{F}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right\|_{F}\|\boldsymbol{\beta}\| \\
& +\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s x}\right\|_{F}\|\boldsymbol{\beta}\|
\end{aligned}
$$

Using Lemma A18 by setting $\mathbf{S}_{a}=\mathbf{S}\left(l_{a, T}=l_{T}\right)$ and $\mathbf{S}_{b}=\mathbf{X}\left(l_{b, T}=k+1\right)$, we also have, by (B.77),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s x}\right\|_{F}=\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s x}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(\sqrt{\frac{l_{T}}{T}}\right) \tag{B.114}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also $\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}_{s s}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(l_{T}^{2} / \sqrt{T}\right)$ by (B.105), $\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right)$, by (B.101), $\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right\|_{F}=O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right)$, $\|\boldsymbol{\beta}\|=O(1)$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s s}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{s x}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}\right\|_{F} & =O_{p}\left(l_{T}^{2} / \sqrt{T}\right) O_{p}\left(\sqrt{\frac{l_{T}}{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(l_{T}^{2} / \sqrt{T}\right) O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right)+O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right) O_{p}\left(\sqrt{\frac{l_{T}}{T}}\right) \\
& =O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{T}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, also using (B.112), overall we have

$$
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*}\right\|_{F}=O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{T}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right) .
$$

Finally, using (B.113)

$$
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right\|_{F} \leq\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*}\right\|_{F}+\left\|\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*}\right\|_{F}+\left\|\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right\|_{F},
$$

where $\left\|\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right\|=O(1)$, since $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}$ contains finite $(k+1)$ number of bounded nonzero elements, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\boldsymbol{\delta}_{*}\right\|_{F} & =\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right\|_{F} \\
& \leq\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right\|_{F} .
\end{aligned}
$$

$\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s s}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right)$ by (B.101), and $\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{s x}\right\|_{F}=O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right)$. Hence, in the case where at least one of the columns of $\mathbf{X}$ does not belong to $\mathbf{S}$, we have

$$
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}\right\|_{F}=O\left(l_{T}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{T}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}^{5 / 2}}{\sqrt{T}}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{l_{T}}{\sqrt{T}}\right) .
$$

which completes the proof of (B.98).

## B. Proof of Theorem 3

We proceed as in the proof of (B.52) in Lemma A10. We have that
$\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}}{T}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta_{i}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)$.
We distinguish two cases: $\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{i}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}$ and $\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{i}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}} \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}$. If $\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{i}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta_{i}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)= \\
& 1-\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta_{i}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}\right| \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and, by Lemma A12

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta_{i}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}\right| \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}\right|>\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{i}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

while, if $\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{i}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}} \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}$, by (B.150) of Lemma F4,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta_{i}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}-\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{i}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

We further note that since $c_{p}(n, \delta) \rightarrow \infty, \frac{T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{i}\right|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x_{i},(T)}}>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}$ implies $T^{1 / 2}\left|\theta_{i}\right|>C_{2}$, for some $C_{2}>0$. Then, noting that $\frac{\boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}-\theta$ is the average of a martingale difference process, by Lemma A6, for some positive constants, $C_{1}, C_{2}, C_{3}, C_{4}, C_{5}$, and, for any $\psi>0$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}}{T}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] \leq C_{1} \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} I\left(\sqrt{T} \theta_{i}>C_{2}\right) \\
&+C_{3} \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} I\left(\sqrt{T} \theta_{i} \leq C_{4}\right) \exp \left[-\ln (n)^{C_{5}}\right] \\
&=C_{1} \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} I\left(\sqrt{T} \theta_{i}>C_{2}\right)+o\left(n^{1-\psi}\right)+O\left[\exp \left(-C T^{C_{5}}\right)\right] \tag{B.115}
\end{align*}
$$

since $\exp \left[-\ln (n)^{C_{5}}\right]=o\left(n^{\psi}\right)$, which follows by noting that $C_{0} \ln (n)^{1 / 2}=o\left(C_{1} \ln (n)\right)$, for any $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$. As a result, the crucial term for the behaviour of $F P R_{n, T}$ is the first term on the RHS of (B.115). Consider now the above probability bound under the two specifications assumed for $\theta_{i}$ as given by (4) and (5). Under (4), for any $\psi>0$,

$$
\sum_{i=k+1}^{n} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}_{i}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}}{T}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] \leq C_{0} \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} I\left(\sqrt{T} \varrho^{i}>C_{i}\right)+o\left(n^{1-\psi}\right)
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{i}>0, i=k+1, \ldots, n$. So we need to determine the limiting property of $\sum_{i=k+1}^{n} I\left(\sqrt{T} \varrho^{i}>C_{i}\right)$. Then, without loss of generality, consider $i=\left[n^{\zeta}\right], T=n^{\kappa_{1}}, \zeta \in[0,1]$,
$\kappa_{1}>0$. Then, $\sqrt{T} \varrho^{i}=\sqrt{T} \varrho^{T^{\left(1 / \kappa_{1}\right) \zeta}}=o(1)$ for all $\kappa_{1}, \zeta>0$. Therefore,

$$
C_{a} \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} I\left(\sqrt{T} \varrho^{i}>C_{b} / C_{i}\right)=o\left(n^{\zeta}\right)
$$

for all $\zeta>0$. This implies that under (4), $\theta_{i}=C_{i} \varrho^{i},|\varrho|<1$, and $c_{p}(n, \delta)=O\left[\ln (n)^{1 / 2}\right]$, we have

$$
E\left|F P R_{n, T}\right|=o\left(n^{\zeta-1}\right)+O\left[\exp \left(-n^{C_{0}}\right)\right]
$$

for all $\zeta>0$. Similarly, under (5), $\theta_{i}=C_{i} i^{-\gamma}$, and setting $i=\left[n^{\zeta}\right], T=n^{\kappa_{1}}, \zeta, \kappa_{1}>0$, we have $\sqrt{T} \theta_{i}=T^{-\left(1 / \kappa_{1}\right) \zeta \gamma+1 / 2}$. We need $-\left(1 / \kappa_{1}\right) \zeta \gamma+1 / 2<0$ or $\zeta>\frac{1}{2 \kappa_{1}^{-1} \gamma}$. Then,

$$
\frac{C_{a}}{n} \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} I\left(\sqrt{T} \theta_{i}>C_{b} / C_{i}\right)=O\left(T^{\frac{1}{2 \kappa_{1}^{-1} \gamma}-\kappa_{1}^{-1}}\right)=O\left(n^{\frac{1}{2 \kappa_{1}^{-2} \gamma}-1}\right)
$$

So

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left|F P R_{n, T}\right|=o(1) \tag{B.116}
\end{equation*}
$$

as long as $2 \kappa_{1}^{-2} \gamma>1$ or if $\gamma>\frac{1}{2 \kappa_{1}^{-2}}$.
Remark B1 Note that if $\kappa_{1}=1$, then the condition for (B.116) requires that $\gamma>\frac{1}{2}$.

## C. Some results for the case where either noise variables are mixing, or both signal/pseudo-signal and noise variables are mixing

When only noise variables are mixing, all the results of the main paper go through since we can use the results obtained under (D1)-(D3) of Lemma D2 to replace Lemma A6.

As discussed in Section 4.2, some weak results can be obtained if both signal/pseudo-signal and noise variables are mixing processes, but only if $c_{p}(n)$ is allowed to grow faster than under the assumption of a martingale difference. This case is covered under (D4) of Lemma D2 and (B.140)-(B.141) of Lemma D3. There, it is shown that, for sufficiently large constants $C_{0}-C_{3}$ for Assumption 4, the martingale difference bound which is given by $\exp \left[-\frac{1}{2} \varkappa c_{p}^{2}(n)\right]$ in Lemma A6 is replaced by the bound $\exp \left[-C_{4} c_{p}(n)^{s /(s+2)}\right]$, for some $C_{4}>0$, where $s$ is the exponent in the probability tail in Assumption 4. It is important to note here that this bound seems to be relatively sharp (see, e.g., Roussas (1996)), under our assumptions, and so we need to understand its implications for our analysis. We abstract from the constant $C_{4}$ which can further deteriorate rates. Given (see result ( $i$ ) of Lemma A2),

$$
c_{p}(n)=O\left\{\left[\ln \left(\frac{f(n)}{2 p}\right)\right]^{1 / 2}\right\}
$$

it follows that

$$
\exp \left[-c_{p}(n)^{s /(s+2)}\right]=O\left[\exp \left\{-\left[\ln \left(\frac{f(n)}{2 p}\right)\right]^{s / 2(s+2)}\right\}\right]
$$

Let $f(n)=2 p \exp \left(n^{a_{n}}\right)$. Then,

$$
\exp \left\{-\left[\ln \left(\frac{f(n)}{2 p}\right)\right]^{s / 2(s+2)}\right\}=\exp \left[-n^{a_{n} s / 2(s+2)}\right]
$$

To obtain the same bound as for the martingale difference case, we need to find a sequence $\left\{a_{n}\right\}$, such that $n^{C a_{n}}=O(\ln (n))$. Setting $n^{C a_{n}}=\ln (n)$, it follows that $a_{n}=\ln (\ln (n)) / C \ln n$. Further, setting $C=s / 2(s+2)$, we have $a_{n}=\frac{2(s+2) \ln (\ln (n))}{s \ln n}$, which leads to the following choice for $f(n)$

$$
f(n)=2 p \exp \left(n^{\frac{2(s+2) \ln (\ln (n))}{s \ln n}}\right) \sim 2 p \exp \left(\ln (n)^{\frac{2(s+2)}{s}}\right) .
$$

Then,

$$
c_{p}(n)=O\left[\ln \left(\exp \left(\ln (n)^{\frac{2(s+2)}{s}}\right)\right)\right]=O\left(\ln (n)^{\frac{2(s+2)}{s}}\right),
$$

which for $n=O\left(T^{C_{1}}\right), C_{1}>0$, implies that $c_{p}(n)=O\left(\ln (T)^{\frac{2(s+2)}{s}}\right)$, and so, $c_{p}(n)=o\left(T^{C_{2}}\right)$, for all $C_{2}>0$, as long as $s>0$.

We need to understand the implications of this result. For example, setting $s=2$ which corresponds to the normal case gives $\exp \left(\ln (n)^{4}\right)$ which makes the calculation of $\Phi^{-1}\left(1-\frac{p}{2 f(n)}\right)$ numerically problematic for $n>25$. The fast rate at which $f(n)$ grows basically implies that we need $s \rightarrow \infty$ which corresponds to $f(n)=2 p \exp \left(\ln (n)^{2}\right)$. Even then, the analysis becomes problematic for large $n . s \rightarrow \infty$ corresponds for all practical purposes to assuming boundedness for $x_{i t}$. As a result, while the case of mixing $x_{i t}$ can be analysed theoretically, its practical implications are limited. On the other hand our Monte Carlo study in Section 5 suggests that setting $f(n)=f(n, \delta)=n^{\delta}, \delta \geq 1$ provides quite good results for autoregressive $x_{i t}$ in small samples.

## D. Lemmas for mixing results

We consider the following assumptions that replace Assumption 3.
Assumption D1 $x_{i t}, i=1,2, \ldots, k+k^{*}$, are martingale difference processes with respect to $\mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{x s} \cup \mathcal{F}_{t}^{x n}$, where $\mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{x s}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{t}^{x n}$ are defined in Assumption 3. $x_{i t}, i=1,2, \ldots, k+k^{*}$ are independent of $x_{i t}, i=k+k^{*}+1, k+k^{*}+2, \ldots, n . E\left(x_{i t} x_{j t}-E\left(x_{i t} x_{j t}\right) \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{x s}\right)=0, i, j=$ $1,2, \ldots, k+k^{*}$. $x_{i t}, i=k+k^{*}+1, k+k^{*}+2, \ldots, n$, are heterogeneous strongly mixing processes with mixing coefficients given by $\alpha_{i \ell}=C_{i \ell} \xi^{\ell}$ for some $C_{i \ell}$ such that $\sup _{i, \ell} C_{i \ell}<\infty$ and some $0<\xi<1$. $E\left[x_{i t} u_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right]=0$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, n$, and all $t$.

Assumption D2 $x_{i t}, i=1,2, \ldots, k+k^{*}$ are independent of $x_{i t}, i=k+k^{*}+1, k+k^{*}+2, \ldots, n$. $x_{i t}, i=1,2, \ldots, n$, are heterogeneous strongly mixing processes with mixing coefficients given by $\alpha_{i \ell}=C_{i \ell} \xi^{\ell}$ for some $C_{i \ell}$ such that $\sup _{i, \ell} C_{i \ell}<\infty$ and some $0<\xi<1 . E\left[x_{i t} u_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right]=0$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, n$, and all $t$.

Lemma D1 Let $\xi_{t}$ be a sequence of zero mean, mixing random variables with exponential mixing coefficients given by $\phi_{k}=a_{0 k} \varphi^{k}, 0<\varphi<1$, $a_{0 k}<\infty, k=1, \ldots$. Assume, further, that $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\xi_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left[-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right], s \geq 1$. Then, for some $C_{2}, C_{3}>0$, each $0<\delta<1$ and $v_{T} \geq \epsilon T^{\lambda}, \lambda>(1+\delta) / 2$,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} \xi_{t}\right|>v_{T}\right) \leq C_{2} \exp \left[-\left(C_{3} v_{T} T^{-(1+\delta) / 2}\right)^{s /(s+1)}\right]
$$

Proof. We reconsider the proof of Theorem 3.5 of White and Wooldridge (1991) relaxing the assumption of stationarity. Define $w_{t}=\xi_{t} I\left(z_{t} \leq D_{T}\right)$ and $v_{t}=\xi_{t}-w_{t}$ where $D_{T}$ will be defined below. Using Theorem 3.4 of White and Wooldridge (1991), which does not assume stationarity, we have that constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$ in the statement of the present Lemma can be chosen sufficiently large such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} w_{t}-E\left(w_{t}\right)\right|>v_{T}\right) \leq C_{4} \exp \left[\frac{-C_{5} v_{T} T^{-(1+\delta) / 2}}{D_{T}}\right] \tag{B.117}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $C_{4}, C_{5}>0$, rather than

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} w_{t}-E\left(w_{t}\right)\right|>v_{T}\right) \leq C_{6} \exp \left[\frac{-C_{7} v_{T} T^{-1 / 2}}{D_{T}}\right]
$$

for some $C_{6}, C_{7}>0$, which uses Theorem 3.3 of White and Wooldridge (1991). We explore the effects this change has on the final rate. We revisit the analysis of the bottom half of page 489 of White and Wooldridge (1991). We need to determine $D_{T}$ such that

$$
v_{T}^{-1} T\left[\exp \left(-C_{1}\left(\frac{D_{T}}{2}\right)^{s}\right)\right]^{1 / q} \leq \exp \left[\frac{-C v_{T} T^{-(1+\delta) / 2}}{D_{T}}\right]
$$

for some $C>0$. Take logs and we have

$$
\ln \left(v_{T}^{-1} T\right)-\left(\frac{1}{q}\right) C_{1}\left(\frac{D_{T}}{2}\right)^{s} \leq \frac{-C v_{T} T^{-(1+\delta) / 2}}{D_{T}}
$$

or

$$
D_{T}^{s} \geq 2^{p}\left(\frac{q}{C_{1}}\right) \ln \left(v_{T}^{-1} T\right)+\frac{2^{s} q C v_{T}}{C_{1} T^{(1+\delta) / 2} D_{T}}
$$

For this it suffices that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{2^{s} q C v_{T}}{T^{(1+\delta) / 2} D_{T}} \geq 2^{p} q \ln \left(v_{T}^{-1} T\right) \tag{B.118}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{T}^{s} \geq \frac{2^{s} q C v_{T}}{C_{1} T^{(1+\delta) / 2} D_{T}} \tag{B.119}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set

$$
D_{T}=\left(\frac{2^{s} q C v_{T}}{C_{1} T^{(1+\delta) / 2}}\right)^{1 /(s+1)}
$$

so that (B.119) holds with equality. But since $v_{T} \geq \epsilon T^{\lambda}, \lambda>(1+\delta) / 2$, (B.118) holds. Therefore,

$$
\frac{2^{s} q C v_{T}}{C_{1} T^{(1+\delta) / 2} D_{T}}=\left(\frac{2^{s} q C v_{T}}{C_{1} T^{(1+\delta) / 2}}\right)^{s /(s+1)}
$$

and the desired result follows.

Remark D1 The above lemma shows how one can relax the boundedness assumption in Theorem 3.4 of White and Wooldridge (1991) to obtain an exponential inequality for heterogeneous mixing processes with exponentially declining tail probabilities. Note that neither Theorem 3.4 of White and Wooldridge (1991) which deals with heterogeneity nor Theorem 3.5 of White and Wooldridge (1991) which deals with stationary mixing processes is sufficient for handling the heterogeneous mixing processes we consider.

Remark D2 It is important for the rest of the lemmas in this supplement, and in particular, the results obtained under (D4) of Lemma D2, to also note that Lemma 2 of Dendramis et al. (2015) provides the result of Lemma D1 when $\delta=0$.

Lemma D2 Let $x_{t}, \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$, and $u_{t}$ be sequences of random variables and suppose that there exist finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$, and $s>0$ such that $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|x_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq$ $C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right), \sup _{i, t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|q_{i, t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$, and $\sup _{t} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$, for all $\alpha>0$. Let $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}\right)$ be a nonsingular matrix such that $0<\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}$. Suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$, and denote the corresponding projection residuals defined by (11) as $u_{x, t}=x_{t}-\gamma_{q x, T}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$. Let $\hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{x}=\left(\hat{u}_{x, 1}, \hat{u}_{x, 2}, \ldots, \hat{u}_{x, T}\right)^{\prime}$ denote the $T \times 1$ LS residual vector of the regression of $x_{t}$ on $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$. Let $\mathcal{F}_{t}=\mathcal{F}_{t}^{x} \cup \mathcal{F}_{t}^{u}, \mathcal{F}_{t}^{q}=\sigma\left(\left\{\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}\right\}_{s=1}^{t}\right)$ and assume either (D1) $E\left(u_{x, t} u_{t}-\mu_{x u, t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1} \cup \mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{q}\right)=0$, where $\mu_{x u, t}=E\left(u_{x, t} u_{t}\right), x_{t}$ and $u_{t}$ are martingale difference processes, $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$ is an exponentially mixing process, and $\zeta_{T}=o\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, for all $\lambda>1 / 2$, or (D2) $E\left(u_{x, t} u_{t}-\mu_{x u, t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1} \cup \mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{q}\right)=0$, where $\mu_{x u, t}=E\left(u_{x, t} u_{t}\right)$, $u_{t}$ is a martingale difference processes, $x_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$ are exponentially mixing processes, and $\zeta_{T}=o\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, for all $\lambda>1 / 2$, or (D3) $x_{t}, u_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$ are exponentially mixing processes, and $\zeta_{T}=o\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, for all $\lambda>1$, or (D4) $x_{t}, u_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$ are exponentially mixing processes, and $\zeta_{T}=o\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, for all $\lambda>1 / 2$. Then, we have the following. If (D1) or (D2) hold, then, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$, there exist finite positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} x_{t} u_{t}-E\left(x_{t} u_{t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 T \omega_{x u, 1, T}^{2}}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.120}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} \hat{u}_{x, t} u_{t}-\mu_{x u, t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 T \omega_{x u, T}^{2}}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right], \tag{B.121}
\end{equation*}
$$

as long as $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 3}\right)$, where $\omega_{x u, 1, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(x_{t} u_{t}-E\left(x_{t} u_{t}\right)\right)^{2}\right], \omega_{x u, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x, t} u_{t}-\mu_{x u, t}\right)^{2}\right]$. If (D3) holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} x_{t} u_{t}-E\left(x_{t} u_{t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.122}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} \hat{u}_{x, t} u_{t}-\mu_{x u, t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.123}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$, as long as $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 3}\right)$. Finally, if (D4) holds,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} x_{t} u_{t}-E\left(x_{t} u_{t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq C_{1} \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(\zeta_{T} T^{-1 / 2}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right] \tag{B.124}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} \hat{u}_{x, t} u_{t}-\mu_{x u, t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq C_{2} \exp \left[-C_{3}\left(\zeta_{T} T^{-1 / 2}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.125}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}, C_{2}, C_{3}>0$, as long as $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 3}\right)$.
Proof. We first prove the lemma under (D1) and then modify the derivations to establish that the results also hold under (D2)-(D4). The assumptions of the lemma state that there exists a regression model underlying $\hat{u}_{x, t}$ which is denoted by

$$
x_{t}=\boldsymbol{\beta}_{q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}+u_{x, t}
$$

for some $l \times 1$ vector, $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{q}$. Denoting $\boldsymbol{u}_{x}=\left(u_{x, 1}, u_{x, 2}, \ldots, u_{x, T}\right)^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{u}=\left(u_{1}, u_{2}, \ldots, u_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}=$ $T^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right), \mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l}\right)$, and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i .}=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, \ldots, q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{x}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}=\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}-\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)=\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}-\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)+ \\
& \quad\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Noting that, since $u_{t}$ is a martingale difference process with respect to $\sigma\left(\left\{u_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t-1},\left\{u_{x, s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t},\left\{q_{s}\right\}_{s=1}^{t}\right)$, by Lemma A4,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 T \omega_{x u, T}^{2}}\right] \tag{B.126}
\end{equation*}
$$

It therefore suffices to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\left(\frac{1}{T} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.127}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\left(\frac{1}{T} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.128}
\end{equation*}
$$

We explore (B.126) and (B.127). We start with (B.126). We have by Lemma A11 that, for some sequence $\delta_{T},{ }^{6}$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\left(\frac{1}{T} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\frac{1}{T} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|\left\|\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\right\|\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\right\|>\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)+ \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T} T\right) \tag{B.130}
\end{align*}
$$

We consider the first term of the RHS of (B.130). Note that for all $1 \leq i, j \leq l$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[q_{i t} q_{j t}-E\left(q_{i t} q_{j t}\right)\right]\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left(-C_{0}\left(T^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right) \tag{B.131}
\end{equation*}
$$

since $q_{i t} q_{j t}-E\left(q_{i t} q_{j t}\right)$ is a mixing process and $\sup _{i} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|q_{i, t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right), s>0$. Then, by Lemma F3,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right)\right\|>\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right) & \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(\frac{-C_{0} T^{s / 2(s+2)} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}{\delta_{T}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+1)}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)^{s /(s+1)}}\right)+ \\
& l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right)= \\
& l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0}\left(\frac{T^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T} l_{T}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right)+ \\
& l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0}\left(\frac{T^{1 / 2}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

We now consider the second term of the RHS of (B.130). By (B.12), we have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T} T\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\right)
$$

[^5]where $A$ and $B$ are random variables. To see this note that $|A B| \leq|A||B|$. Further note that for any random variables $A_{1}>0$ and $A_{2}>0$ for which $A_{2}>A_{1}$ the occurrence of the event $\left\{A_{1}>c\right\}$, for any constant $c>0$, implies the occurrence of the event $\left\{A_{2}>c\right\}$. Therefore, $\operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{2}>c\right) \geq \operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{1}>c\right)$ proving the result.

Note that $\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}^{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}}\left(\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{t}\right)^{2}$, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\left(\delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}^{2}>\delta_{T} T\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left(\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{t}\right)^{2}>\frac{\delta_{T} T}{l_{T}}\right] \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{t}\right|>\left(\frac{\delta_{T} T}{l_{T}}\right)^{1 / 2}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Noting further that $q_{i t} u_{t}$ and $q_{i t} u_{x t}$ are martingale difference processes satisfying a result of the usual form we obtain

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\right) \leq l_{T} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{q}_{i}\right|>\frac{\delta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}}{l_{T}^{1 / 2}}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left(\frac{-C \delta_{T}}{l_{T}}\right)
$$

or

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\right) \leq l_{T} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{q}_{i}\right|>\frac{\delta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}}{l_{T}^{1 / 2}}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left(\left(\frac{-\delta_{T} T}{l_{T}}\right)^{s / 2(s+2)}\right)
$$

depending on the order of magnitude of $\frac{\delta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}}{l_{T}^{1 / 2}}$, and a similar result for $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T}^{1 / 2} T^{1 / 2}\right)$. Therefore,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T} T\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right] \tag{B.132}
\end{equation*}
$$

We wish to derive conditions for $l_{T}$ under which $\frac{T^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T} l_{T}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)}, \frac{T^{1 / 2}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}}$, and $\frac{\delta_{T}}{l_{T}}$ are of larger, polynomial in $T$, order than $\frac{\zeta_{T}^{2}}{T}$. Then, the factors in $l_{T}$ in (B.26) and (B.132) are negligible. We let $\zeta_{T}=T^{\lambda}, l_{T}=T^{d},\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=l_{T}^{1 / 2}=T^{d / 2}$ and $\delta_{T}=T^{\alpha}$, where $\alpha \geq 0$, can be chosen freely. This is a complex analysis and we simplify it by considering relevant values for our setting and, in particular, $\lambda \geq 1 / 2, \lambda<1 / 2+c$, for all $c>1 / 2$, and $d<1$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{T^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T} l_{T}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)}=O\left(T^{1 / 2+\lambda-\alpha-2 d}\right)+O\left(T^{1 / 2-3 d / 2}\right)  \tag{B.133}\\
& \frac{T^{1 / 2}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}}=O\left(T^{1 / 2-3 d / 2}\right)  \tag{B.134}\\
& \frac{\delta_{T}}{l_{T}}=O\left(T^{\alpha-d}\right) \tag{B.135}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\zeta_{T}^{2}}{T}=O\left(T^{2 \lambda-1}\right)=O(c \ln T) \tag{B.136}
\end{equation*}
$$

Clearly $d<1 / 3$. Setting $\alpha=1 / 3$, ensures all conditions are satisfied. Since $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}$ is of lower norm order than $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}$, (B.128) follows similarly proving the result under (D1). For (D2)
and (D3) we proceed as follows. Under (D3), noting that $u_{t}$ is a mixing process, then by Lemma D1, we have that (B.126) is replaced by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(T^{-(1+\vartheta) / 2} \zeta_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right] \tag{B.137}
\end{equation*}
$$

else, under (D2), we have again that (B.126) holds. Further, by a similar analysis to that above, it is easily seen that, under (D2),

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T} T\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left(\frac{-C \delta_{T}}{l_{T}}\right)+l_{T} \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(\frac{T^{-\vartheta / 2} \delta_{T}^{1 / 2}}{l_{T}^{1 / 2}}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]
$$

and under (D3),

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}\right\|_{F}>\delta_{T} T\right) \leq 2 l_{T} \exp \left[-C_{0}\left(\frac{T^{-\vartheta / 2} \delta_{T}}{l_{T}}\right)^{s / 2(s+2)}\right]
$$

Under (D2), we wish to derive conditions for $l_{T}$ under which $\frac{T^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T} l_{T}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)}, \frac{T^{1 / 2}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F} l_{T}}$, and $\frac{\delta_{T}}{l_{T}}$ are of larger, polynomial in $T$, order than $\frac{\zeta_{T}^{2}}{T}$. But this is the same requirement to that under (D1). Under (D3), we wish to derive conditions for $l_{T}$ under which $\frac{T^{1 / 2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T} l_{T}\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)}$, $\frac{T^{1 / 2}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{l_{T}}}, \frac{\delta_{T}}{l_{T}}$ and $\left(T^{-1 / 2} \zeta_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}$ are of positive polynomial in $T$, order. But again the same conditions are needed as for (D1) and (D2). Finally, we consider (D4). But, noting Remark D 2 , the only difference to ( D 3 ) is that $\zeta_{T} \geq T^{1 / 2}$, rather than $\zeta_{T} \geq T$. Then, as long as $\left(T^{-1 / 2} \zeta_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)} \rightarrow \infty$ the result follows.

Lemma D3 Let $y_{t}$, for $t=1,2, \ldots, T$, be given by the data generating process (6) and suppose that $u_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$ satisfy Assumptions 2-4. Let $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ contain a constant and a subset of $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}$, and let $\eta_{t}=\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+u_{t}$, where $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$ is $k_{b} \times 1$ dimensional vector of signal variables that do not belong to $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, with the associated coefficients, $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$. Assume that $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\Sigma}}_{q q}=\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q} / T$ are both invertible, where $\mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1 .}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2 .}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l_{T}}.\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i}$. $=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, \ldots, q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Moreover, let $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 4}\right)$ and suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, where $x_{t}$ is a generic element of $\left\{x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right\}$ that does not belong to $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$. Denote the corresponding projection residuals defined by (11) as $u_{x, t}=$ $x_{t}-\gamma_{q x, T}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, and the projection residuals of $y_{t}$ on $\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}, x_{t}\right)^{\prime}$ as $e_{t}=y_{t}-\gamma_{y q x, T}^{\prime}\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}^{\prime}, x_{t}\right)^{\prime}$. Define $\boldsymbol{x}=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{y}=\left(y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{e}=\left(e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots, e_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}$, and $\theta=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$, where $\mathbf{X}_{b}$ is $T \times k_{b}$ matrix of observations on $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$. Finally, $c_{p}(n, \delta)$ is such that $c_{p}(n, \delta)=o(\sqrt{T})$. Then, under Assumption D1,for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$, $d_{T}>0$ and bounded in $T$, and for some $C_{i}, c>0$ for $i=0,1$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2} \omega_{x e, T}^{2}}\right]  \tag{B.138}\\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right),
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
t_{x}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}, \\
\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2}=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right), \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}\right),
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x, t} \eta_{t}\right)^{2}\right] .
$$

Under $\sigma_{t}^{2}=\sigma^{2}$ and/or $E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right)=\sigma_{x t}^{2}=\sigma_{x}^{2}$, for all $t=1,2, \ldots, T$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2}}\right] \\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the case where $\theta>0$, and assuming that there exists $T_{0}$ such that for all $T>T_{0}, \lambda_{T}-$ $c_{p}(n, \delta) / \sqrt{T}>0$, where $\lambda_{T}=\theta /\left(\sigma_{x,(T)} \sigma_{e,(T)}\right)$, then for $d_{T}>0$ and bounded in $T$ and some $C_{i}$ $>0, i=0,1,2$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta \neq 0\right]>1-\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) . \tag{B.139}
\end{equation*}
$$

Under Assumption D2, for some $C_{0}, C_{1}, C_{2}>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] \leq \exp \left[-C_{2} c_{p}(n, \delta)^{s /(s+2)}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) \tag{B.140}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta \neq 0\right]>1-\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) \tag{B.141}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We start under Assumption D1 and in the end note the steps that differ under Assumption D2. We recall that the DGP, given by (7), can be written as

$$
\boldsymbol{y}=a \boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}+\mathbf{X}_{k} \boldsymbol{\beta}+\boldsymbol{u}=a \boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}+\mathbf{X}_{a} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{a}+\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}
$$

where $\mathbf{X}_{a}$ is a subset of $\mathbf{Q}$. Recall that $\mathbf{Q}_{x}=(\mathbf{Q}, \boldsymbol{x}), \mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}, \mathbf{M}_{q x}=$ $\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}_{x}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}_{x}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}_{x}^{\prime}$. Then, $\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{a}=\mathbf{0}$, and let $\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}=\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, 1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, 2}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, T}\right)^{\prime}$. Then,

$$
t_{x}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}+\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}
$$

Let $\theta=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}, \boldsymbol{\eta}=\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}, \boldsymbol{\eta}=\left(\eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \ldots, \eta_{T}\right)^{\prime}$, and write (B.53) as

$$
t_{x}=\frac{\sqrt{T} \theta}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} x}{T}\right)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} x}{T}\right)}} .
$$

First consider the case where $\theta=0$, and note that in this case

$$
t_{x}=\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)^{-1 / 2} \frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)}}
$$

Now by (B.46) of Lemma A9 and (B.121) of Lemma D2, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & =\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left.\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)^{-1 / 2} \frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \right\rvert\, \theta=0\right] \leq \quad \text { B.1 }  \tag{B.142}\\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)^{-1 / 2} \frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}}{\sigma_{e,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Then, by Lemma F1, under Assumption D1 and defining $\boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)=\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)^{-1 / 2} x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q}$ where $\boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)$ is exogenous to $y_{t}, \boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)=1$ and by (B.121) of Lemma D2, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2} \omega_{x e, T}^{2}}\right]  \tag{B.143}\\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x, t} \eta_{t}\right)^{2}\right]=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[u_{x, t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+u_{t}\right)^{2}\right]
$$

and $u_{x, t}$, being the error in the regression of $x_{t}$ on $\mathbf{Q}$, is defined by (11). Since by assumption $u_{t}$ are distributed independently of $u_{x, t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$, then

$$
\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[u_{x, t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{2}\right]+\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{x t}^{2}\right) E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right)
$$

where $\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$ is the $t$-th element of $\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$. Furthermore $E\left[u_{x, t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{2}\right]=E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right) E\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{2}=$ $E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t} \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$, noting that under $\theta=0, u_{x, t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$ are independently distributed. Hence

$$
\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t} \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{x t}^{2}\right) E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right)
$$

Similarly

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} & =E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e}\right)=E\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{\eta}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x} \boldsymbol{\eta}\right)=E\left[T^{-1}\left(\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}\right)^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x}\left(\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}\right)\right] \\
& =\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and since under $\theta=0, \boldsymbol{x}$ being a noise variable will be distributed independently of $\mathbf{X}_{b}$, then $E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right)=E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right)$, and we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} & =\boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(T^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{b}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}^{\prime} E\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t} \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using (B.55) and (B.56), it is now easily seen that if either $E\left(u_{x, t}^{2}\right)=\sigma_{u x}^{2}$ or $E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right)=\sigma^{2}$, for all $t$, then we have $\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}$, and hence

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2}}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

giving a rate that does not depend on error variances. Next, we consider $\theta \neq 0$. By (B.45) of Lemma A9, for $d_{T}>0$,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

We then have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}} & =\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{x}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}} \\
& =\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) \\
& =1-\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right| \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We note that, by Lemma A12,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right| \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \eta}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{T^{1 / 2}|\theta|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

But $\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-\theta\right)$ is the average of a martingale difference process and so

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{T}-\theta\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{T^{1 / 2}|\theta|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)  \tag{B.144}\\
& \leq \exp \left[-C_{1}\left(T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{T^{1 / 2}|\theta|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{\theta c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right] .
\end{align*}
$$

So overall

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] & >1-\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) \\
& -\exp \left[-C_{1}\left(T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{T^{1 / 2}|\theta|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{\theta c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally, we note the changes needed to the above arguments when Assumption D2 holds, rather than D1. (B.140) follows if in (B.142) we use (B.125) of Lemma D2 rather than (B.121) and, in (B.143), we use Lemma F2 rather than Lemma F1 and, again, we use (B.125) of Lemma D2 rather than (B.121). (B.140) follows again by using (B.125) of Lemma D2 rather than (B.121).

Remark D3 We note that the above proof makes use of Lemmas F1 and F2. Alternatively one can use (B.45) of Lemma A9 in (B.142)-(B.143), rather that (B.46) of Lemma A9 and use the same line of proof as that provided in Lemma A10. However, we consider this line of proof as Lemmas F1 and F2 are of independent interest.

## E. Lemmas for the deterministic case

Lemmas E1 and E2 provide the necessary justification for the case where $x_{i t}$ are bounded deterministic sequences, by replacing Lemmas A6 and A10.

Lemma E1 Let $x_{i t}, i=1,2, \ldots, n$, be a set of bounded deterministic sequences and $u_{t}$ satisfy Assumption 2 and condition (10) of Assumption 4, and consider the data generating process (6) with $k$ signal variables $x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{k t}$. Let $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ contain a constant and a subset of $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$. Let $\eta_{t}=\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+u_{\eta, t}$, where $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$ contains all signals that do not belong to $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$. Let $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q} / T$ be invertible for all $T$, and $\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F F}=$ $O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right)$, where $\mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1 .}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2 .}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l_{T} .}\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i .}=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, \ldots, q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$, and $u_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$. Let $u_{x_{i}, T}$ be as in (11), such that $\sup _{i, j} \lim _{T \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\left\|\mathbf{q}_{i}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{j, T}}\right\|}{T^{1 / 2}}<C<\infty$, and let $\hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{x_{i}}=\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, 1}, \hat{u}_{x_{i}, 2}, \ldots, \hat{u}_{x_{i}, T}\right)^{\prime}=\mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}_{i}, \boldsymbol{x}_{i}=$ $\left(x_{i 1}, x_{i 2}, \ldots, x_{i T}\right)^{\prime}, \hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{\eta}=\left(\hat{u}_{\eta, 1}, \hat{u}_{\eta, 2}, \ldots, \hat{u}_{\eta, T}\right)^{\prime}=\mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}, \boldsymbol{\eta}=\left(\eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \ldots, \eta_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}$,
$\mathcal{F}_{t}=\mathcal{F}_{t}^{x} \cup \mathcal{F}_{t}^{u}, \mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}=E\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right), \omega_{x_{i} \eta, 1, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(x_{i t} \eta_{t}-E\left(x_{i t} \eta_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right)\right)^{2}\right]$ and $\omega_{x_{i} \eta, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)^{2}\right]$. Then, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1$, we have, under Assumption 3,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} x_{i t} \eta_{t}-E\left(x_{i t} \eta_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 T \omega_{x_{i} \eta, 1, T}^{2}}\right] \tag{B.145}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\zeta_{T}=O\left(T^{\lambda}\right)$, and $(s+1) /(s+2) \geq \lambda$. If $(s+1) /(s+2)<\lambda$,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} x_{i t} \eta_{t}-E\left(x_{i t} \eta_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t-1}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{0} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+1)}\right]
$$

for some $C_{0}>0$. If it is further assumed that $l_{T}=O\left(T^{d}\right)$, for some $\lambda$ and $d$ such that $d<1 / 3$, and $1 / 2 \leq \lambda \leq(s+1) /(s+2)$, then

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq C_{2} \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 T \omega_{x_{i} \eta, T}^{2}}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}, C_{2}>0$. Otherwise, if $\lambda>(s+1) /(s+2)$,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left[-C_{2} \zeta_{T}^{s /(s+1)}\right]+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right),
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}, C_{2}>0$.
Proof. Note that all results used in this proof hold both for sequences and triangular arrays. (B.145) follows immediately given our assumptions and Lemma A3. We proceed to prove the rest of the lemma. Note that now $\hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{x_{i}}$ is a bounded deterministic vector and $\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}=\left(u_{x_{i}, 1}, u_{x_{i}, 2}, \ldots, u_{x_{i}, T}\right)^{\prime}$ a segment of dimension $T$ of its limit. We first note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} \hat{u}_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right) & =\hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \hat{\boldsymbol{u}}_{\eta}-\sum_{t=1}^{T} \mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}=\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}-\sum_{t=1}^{T} \mu_{x_{i} \eta, t} \\
& =\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)-\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{u}_{x}=\left(u_{x, 1}, u_{x, 2}, \ldots, u_{x, T}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}=\left(u_{\eta, 1}, u_{x, 2}, \ldots, u_{\eta, T}\right)^{\prime}$. By (B.59) and for any $0<\pi_{i}<1$ such that $\sum_{i=1}^{2} \pi_{i}=1$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x_{i}, t} \hat{u}_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x_{i}, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x_{i} \eta, t}\right)\right|>\pi_{1} \zeta_{T}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right)\right|>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Also applying (B.60) to the last term of the above we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\left(T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right) \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right)\right|>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|T^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>\frac{\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(T^{-1}\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\pi_{2} \delta_{T}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>\frac{\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x_{i}}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\delta_{T}>0$ is a deterministic sequence. In what follows we set $\delta_{T}=O\left(\zeta_{T}^{\alpha}\right)$, with $0<\alpha<\lambda$, so that $\zeta_{T} / \delta_{T}$ is rising in $T$. Overall

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\hat{u}_{x, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x \eta, t}\right)\right|>\zeta_{T}\right)  \tag{B.146}\\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(u_{x, t} u_{\eta, t}-\mu_{x \eta, t}\right)\right|>\pi_{1} \zeta_{T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>\frac{\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

We consider the four terms of the above, and note that since by assumption $\left\{q_{i t} u_{\eta, t}\right\}$ are martingale difference sequences and satisfy the required probability bound conditions of Lemma A4, and $\left\{q_{i t} u_{x_{i}, t}\right\}$ are bounded sequences, then for some $C, c>0$ we have ${ }^{7}$

$$
\sup _{i} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{q}_{i}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right) \leq \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

and as long as $l_{T}=o\left(\delta_{T}\right)$,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{u}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right)=0
$$

Also, since $\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}^{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}}\left(\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{t}\right)^{2}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}^{2}>\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left(\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{\eta, t}\right)^{2}>\frac{\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T}{l_{T}}\right] \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} q_{j t} u_{\eta, t}\right|>\left(\frac{\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T}{l_{T}}\right)^{1 / 2}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

[^6]which upon using (B.22) yields (for some $C, c>0$ )
$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{\eta}\right\|_{F}>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right) \leq l_{T} \exp \left(-C T^{c}\right), \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{x}\right\|>\left(\pi_{2} \delta_{T} T\right)^{1 / 2}\right)=0
$$

Further, it is easy to see that

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>\frac{\pi_{2} \zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T}}\right)=0
$$

as long as $\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T} l_{T}^{1 / 2}} \rightarrow \infty$. But as long as $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 3}\right)$, there exists a sequence $\delta_{T}$ such that $\zeta_{T} / \delta_{T} \rightarrow \infty, l_{T}=o\left(\delta_{T}\right)$ and $\frac{\zeta_{T}}{\delta_{T} l_{T}^{1 / 2}} \rightarrow \infty$ as required, establishing the required result.

Lemma E2 Let $y_{t}$, for $t=1,2, \ldots, T$, be given by the data generating process (6) and suppose that $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$ are bounded deterministic sequences, and $u_{t}$ satisfy Assumption 2 and condition (10) of Assumption 4. Let $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}=\left(q_{1, t}, q_{2, t}, \ldots, q_{l_{T}, t}\right)^{\prime}$ contain a constant and a subset of $\boldsymbol{x}_{n t}=\left(x_{1 t}, x_{2 t}, \ldots, x_{n t}\right)^{\prime}$, and let $\eta_{t}=\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+u_{t}$, where $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$ is $k_{b} \times 1$ dimensional vector of signal variables that do not belong to $\boldsymbol{q}_{. t}$. Assume that $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}=\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q} / T$ is invertible for all $T$, and $\left\|\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{q q}^{-1}\right\|_{F}=O\left(\sqrt{l_{T}}\right)$, where $\mathbf{Q}=\left(\boldsymbol{q}_{1 .}, \boldsymbol{q}_{2 .}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{q}_{l_{T} .}\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{i .}=\left(q_{i 1}, q_{i 2}, \ldots, q_{i T}\right)^{\prime}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$. Moreover, let $l_{T}=o\left(T^{1 / 4}\right)$ and suppose that Assumption 5 holds for $x_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$, and $u_{t}$ and $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$. Define $\boldsymbol{x}=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{y}=\left(y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{T}\right)^{\prime}, \mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}$, and $\theta=T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}$, where $\mathbf{X}_{b}$ is $T \times k_{b}$ matrix of observations on $\boldsymbol{x}_{b, t}$. Let $u_{x_{i}, T}$ be as in (11), such that $\sup _{i, j} \lim _{T \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\left\|\mathbf{q}_{i}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{u}_{x_{j, T}}\right\|}{T^{1 / 2}}<C<\infty$. Let $\boldsymbol{e}=\left(e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots, e_{T}\right)^{\prime}$ be the $T \times 1$ vector of residuals in the linear regression model of $y_{t}$ on $\boldsymbol{q}_{\cdot t}$ and $x_{t}$. Then, for any $\pi$ in the range $0<\pi<1, d_{T}>0$ and bounded in $T$, and for some $C_{i}>0$ for $i=0,1$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \sigma_{u,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2} \omega_{x u, T}^{2}}\right] \\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
t_{x}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}},
$$

$\sigma_{u,(T)}^{2}$ and $\sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}$ are defined by (B.39) and (B.34), and

$$
\omega_{x u, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \sigma_{x t}^{2} \sigma_{t}^{2}
$$

Under $\sigma_{t}^{2}=\sigma^{2}$ and $/$ or $\sigma_{x t}^{2}=\sigma_{x}^{2}$ for all $t=1,2, \ldots, T$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2}}\right] \\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

for some $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$. In the case where $\theta>0$, and assuming that $c_{p}(n, \delta)=o(\sqrt{T})$, then for $d_{T}>0$ and some $C_{i}>0, i=0,1$, we have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta \neq 0\right]>1-\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
$$

Proof. The model for $\boldsymbol{y}$ can be written as

$$
\boldsymbol{y}=a \boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}+\mathbf{X}_{k} \boldsymbol{\beta}+\boldsymbol{u}=a \boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}+\mathbf{X}_{a} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{a}+\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{\tau}_{T}$ is a $T \times 1$ vector of ones, $\mathbf{X}_{a}$ is a subset of $\mathbf{Q}$. Let $\mathbf{Q}_{x}=(\mathbf{Q}, \boldsymbol{x}), \mathbf{M}_{q}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}\left(\mathbf{Q}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}^{\prime}$, $\mathbf{M}_{q x}=\mathbf{I}_{T}-\mathbf{Q}_{x}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{Q}_{x}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{Q}_{x}^{\prime}$. Then, $\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{a}=\mathbf{0} . \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b}=\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, 1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, 2}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{x}_{b q, T}\right)^{\prime}$. Then,

$$
t_{x}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}+\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}
$$

Let

$$
\begin{gathered}
\boldsymbol{\eta}=\mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}+\boldsymbol{u}, \quad \boldsymbol{\eta}=\left(\eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \ldots, \eta_{T}\right)^{\prime} \\
\theta=T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}, \\
\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2}=E\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)=E\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{\eta}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q x} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{T}\right), \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}=E\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right),
\end{gathered}
$$

and write (B.53) as

$$
\begin{gathered}
t_{x}=\frac{\sqrt{T} \theta}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}+\frac{T^{-1 / 2}\left[\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-E\left(\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}\right)\right]}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}} . \\
\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}-E\left(\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}\right)=\left[\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}-E\left(\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}\right)\right] \\
\frac{\left(\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{\prime}\left(\mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)}{T}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, 1}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \sigma_{x b t}^{2}=\sigma_{b,(T)}^{2} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Then, we consider two cases: $\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{X}_{b} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}}{T}:=\theta=0$ and $\theta \neq 0$. We consider each in turn. First, we consider $\theta=0$ and note that

$$
t_{x}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2}\left[\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}-E\left(\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}\right)\right]}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}
$$

By Lemma A9, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & =\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left.\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \right\rvert\, \theta=0\right] \leq \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{\eta} \boldsymbol{\eta}}{\sigma_{x,(T)} \sigma_{e,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)+\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By Lemma E1, it then follows that,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} \sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2} \omega_{x e, T}^{2}}\right] \\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x, t} \eta_{t}\right)^{2}\right]$. Note that, by independence of $u_{t}$ with $u_{x, t}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, t}$ we have

$$
\omega_{x e, T}^{2}=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[\left(u_{x, t} \eta_{t}\right)^{2}\right]=\frac{1}{T} \sum_{t=1}^{T} E\left[u_{x, t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{b q, 1}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{b}\right)^{2}\right]+E\left(u_{x t}^{2}\right) E\left(u_{t}^{2}\right) .
$$

By the deterministic nature of $x_{i t}$, and under homoscedasticity for $\eta_{t}$, it follows that $\sigma_{e,(T)}^{2} \sigma_{x,(T)}^{2}=$ $\omega_{x e, T}^{2}$, and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|t_{x}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta) \mid \theta=0\right] & \leq \exp \left[\frac{-(1-\pi)^{2} c_{p}^{2}(n, \delta)}{2\left(1+d_{T}\right)^{2}}\right] \\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

giving a rate that does not depend on variances. Next, we consider $\theta \neq 0$. By Lemma A9, for $d_{T}>0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{\boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) \\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We then have

$$
\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}=\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}
$$

Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) \\
& =1-\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2} T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right| \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}+\frac{T^{1 / 2} \theta}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right| \leq \frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) \\
& \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{T^{1 / 2}|\theta|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

But $T^{-1} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{u}$ is the average of a martingale difference process and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \mathbf{u}}{T}\right)}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}\right|>\frac{T^{1 / 2}|\theta|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right) \\
& \leq \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)+\exp \left[-C\left(T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{T^{1 / 2}|\theta|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

So overall,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{T^{-1 / 2} \boldsymbol{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{y}}{\sqrt{\left(\boldsymbol{e}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{e} / T\right)\left(\frac{x^{\prime} \mathbf{M}_{q} \boldsymbol{x}}{T}\right)}}\right|>c_{p}(n, \delta)\right] & >1-\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right) \\
& -\exp \left[-C\left(T^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{T^{1 / 2}|\theta|}{\sigma_{e,(T)} \sigma_{x,(T)}}-\frac{c_{p}(n, \delta)}{1+d_{T}}\right)\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

## F. Supplementary lemmas for Sections B and C of the online theory supplement

Lemma F1 Suppose that $u_{t}, t=1,2, \ldots, T$, is a martingale difference process with respect to $\mathcal{F}_{t-1}^{u}$ and with constant variance $\sigma^{2}$, and there exist constants $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$ and $s>0$ such that $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$, for all $\alpha>0$. Let $\boldsymbol{X}_{T}=\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, 1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, 2},, . ., \boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, T}\right)$, where $\boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, t}$ is an $l_{T} \times 1$ dimensional vector of random variables, with probability measure given by $P\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)$, and assume

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left(u_{t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right)=0, \text { for all } t=1,2, \ldots, T \tag{B.147}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}=\sigma\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, 1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, 2},, . ., \boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, T}\right)$. Further assume that there exist functions $\boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)=\left[\alpha_{1}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right), \alpha_{2}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right), \ldots, \alpha_{T}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)\right]^{\prime}$ such that $0<\sup _{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right) \leq g_{T}$, for some sequence $g_{T}>0$. Then,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} \alpha_{t}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right) u_{t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left(\frac{-\zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 g_{T} \sigma^{2}}\right)
$$

Proof. Define $\mathcal{A}_{T}=\left\{\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} \alpha_{t}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right) u_{t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right\}$. Then,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right)=\int_{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right) P\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right) \leq \sup _{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right) \int_{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} P\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)=\sup _{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right)
$$

But, by (B.147) and Lemma A3

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right) \leq \exp \left(\frac{-\zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 \sigma^{2} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \alpha_{t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)}\right)
$$

But

$$
\sup _{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \exp \left(\frac{-\zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 \sigma^{2} \sum_{t=1}^{T} \alpha_{t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)}\right) \leq \exp \left(\frac{-\zeta_{T}^{2}}{2 g_{T} \sigma^{2}}\right)
$$

proving the result.

Lemma F2 Suppose that $u_{t}, t=1,2, \ldots, T$, is a zero mean mixing random variable with exponential mixing coefficients given by $\phi_{k}=a_{0 k} \varphi^{k}, 0<\varphi<1$, $a_{0 k}<\infty, k=1, \ldots$, with constant variance $\sigma^{2}$, and there exist sufficiently large constants $C_{0}, C_{1}>0$ and $s>0$ such that $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|u_{t}\right|>\alpha\right) \leq C_{0} \exp \left(-C_{1} \alpha^{s}\right)$, for all $\alpha>0$. Let $\boldsymbol{X}_{T}=\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, 1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, 2},, . ., \boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, T}\right)$, where $\boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, t}$ is an $l_{T} \times 1$ dimensional vector of random variables, with probability measure given by $P\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)$. Further assume that there exist functions
$\boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)=\left[\alpha_{1}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right), \alpha_{2}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right), \ldots, \alpha_{T}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)\right]^{\prime}$ such that $0<\sup _{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\alpha}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right) \leq g_{T}$, for some sequence $g_{T}>0$. Then,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} \alpha_{t}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right) u_{t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left(-\left(\frac{\zeta_{T}}{g_{T}^{1 / 2} \sigma}\right)^{s /(s+1)}\right)
$$

Proof. Define $\mathcal{A}_{T}=\left\{\left|\sum_{t=1}^{T} \alpha_{t}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right) u_{t}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right\}$ and consider $\mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}=\sigma\left(\boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, 1}, \boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, 2}, . . ., \boldsymbol{x}_{l_{T}, T}\right)$. Then,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right)=\int_{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right) P\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right) \leq \sup _{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right) \int_{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} P\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)=\sup _{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right)
$$

But, using Lemma 2 of Dendramis et al. (2015) we can choose $C_{0}, C_{1}$ such that

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T}^{x}\right) \leq \exp \left[-\left(\frac{-\zeta_{T}}{\sigma \sqrt{\sum_{t=1}^{T} \alpha_{t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)}}\right)^{s /(s+1)}\right]
$$

and

$$
\sup _{\boldsymbol{X}_{T}} \exp \left[-\left(\frac{-\zeta_{T}}{\sigma \sqrt{\sum_{t=1}^{T} \alpha_{t}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{T}\right)}}\right)^{s /(s+1)}\right] \leq \exp \left[-\left(\frac{\zeta_{T}}{g_{T}^{1 / 2} \sigma}\right)^{s /(s+1)}\right]
$$

thus establishing the desired result.

Lemma F3 Let $\boldsymbol{A}_{T}=\left(a_{i j, T}\right)$ be a $l_{T} \times l_{T}$ matrix and $\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}=\left(\hat{a}_{i j, T}\right)$ be an estimator of $\boldsymbol{A}_{T}$. Let $\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}>0$ and suppose that for some $s>0$, any $b_{T}>0$ and $C_{0}>0$

$$
\sup _{i, j} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>b_{T}\right) \leq \exp \left(-C_{0}\left(T^{1 / 2} b_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}\right)
$$

Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|>b_{T}\right) & \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(\frac{-C_{0}\left(T^{1 / 2} b_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}}{l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)^{s /(s+2)}}\right)  \tag{B.148}\\
& +l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right),
\end{align*}
$$

where $\|\mathbf{A}\|$ denotes the Frobenius norm of $\mathbf{A}$.

Proof. First note that since $b_{T}>0$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}^{2}>b_{T}^{2}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left[\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}}\left(\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right)^{2}>b_{T}^{2}\right]\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and using the probability bound result, (B.59), and setting $\pi_{i}=1 / l_{T}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>b_{T}\right) & \leq \sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|^{2}>l_{t}^{-2} b_{T}^{2}\right)  \tag{B.149}\\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{l_{T}} \sum_{i=1}^{l_{T}} \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>l_{t}^{-1} b_{T}\right) \\
& \leq l_{T}^{2} \sup _{i j}\left[\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\hat{a}_{i j, T}-a_{i j, T}\right|>l_{t}^{-1} b_{T}\right)\right]=l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{s / 2(s+1)} \frac{b_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}{l_{t}^{s /(s+2)}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

To establish (B.148) define the events

$$
\mathcal{A}_{T}=\left\{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}<1\right\} \text { and } \mathcal{B}_{T}=\left\{\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|>b_{T}\right\}
$$

and note that by $(2.15)$ of Berk (1974) if $\mathcal{A}_{T}$ holds we have

$$
\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\| \leq \frac{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}{1-\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\frac{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{2}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}{1-\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}}>b_{T}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note also that

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\{\mathcal{B}_{T} \cap \mathcal{A}_{T}\right\} \cup\left\{\mathcal{B}_{T} \cap \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right\}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) .
$$

Furthermore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>1\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{-1}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and by (B.149) we have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \leq l_{T}^{2} \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{s / 2(s+2)} \frac{b_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}{l_{t}^{s /(s+2)}}\right)=\exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right) .
$$

Using the above result, we now have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right) & \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right) \operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Furthermore, since $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{A}_{T}\right) \leq 1$ and $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T} \mid \mathcal{A}_{T}^{C}\right) \leq 1$ then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\mathcal{B}_{T}\right) & =\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}^{-1}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|>b_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\|\hat{\boldsymbol{A}}_{T}-\boldsymbol{A}_{T}\right\|_{F}>\frac{b_{T}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}\left(\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}+b_{T}\right)}\right) \\
& +\exp \left(-C_{0} \frac{T^{s / 2(s+2)}}{\left\|\boldsymbol{A}_{T}^{-1}\right\|_{F}^{s /(s+2)} l_{T}^{s /(s+2)}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Result (B.148) now follows if we apply (B.149) to the first term on the RHS of the above.
Lemma F4 Consider the scalar random variable $X_{T}$, and the constants $B$ and $C$. Then, if $C>|B|>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}(|X+B|>C) \leq \operatorname{Pr}(|X|>C-|B|) . \tag{B.150}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The result follows by noting that $|X+B| \leq|X|+|B|$.

## References

Bailey, N., M. H. Pesaran, and L. V. Smith (2018). A multiple testing approach to the regularisation of large sample correlation matrices. CAFE Research Paper No. 14.05, revised 2018.

Berk, K. N. (1974). Consistent autoregressive spectral estimates. Annals of Statistics 2, 489-502.

Dendramis, Y., L. Giraitis, and G. Kapetanios (2015). Estimation of random coefficient time varying covariance matrices for large datasets. Mimeo.

Freedman, D. A. (1975). On tail probabilities for martingales. Annals of Probability 3, 100-118.
Roussas, G. (1996). Exponential probability inequalities with some applications. Statistica, Probability and Game Theory, IMS Lecture Notes - Monograph Series 30, 303-319.

Wecker, W. E. (1978). A note on the time series which is the product of two stationary time series. Stochastic Processes and their Applications 8, 153-157.

White, H. and J. M. Wooldridge (1991). Some results on sieve estimation with dependent observations. In W. J. Barnett, J. Powell, and G. Tauchen (Eds.), Nonparametric and Semiparametric Methods in Econometrics and Statistics, pp. 459-493. New York: Cambridge University Press.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Let $A_{T}=\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[z_{t}-E\left(z_{t}\right)\right]=B_{1, T}+B_{2, T}$, where $B_{1, T}=\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[w_{t}-E\left(w_{t}\right)\right]$ and $B_{2, T}=\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[v_{t}-E\left(v_{t}\right)\right]$. We have $\left|A_{T}\right| \leq\left|B_{1, T}\right|+\left|B_{2, T}\right|$ and, therefore, $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|A_{T}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right) \leq \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|B_{1, T}\right|+\left|B_{2, T}\right|>\zeta_{T}\right)$. Equation (B.3) now readily follows using the same steps as in the proof of (B.59).

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ A term $A$ is said to be asymptotically dominant compared to a term $B$ if both tend to infinity and $A / B \rightarrow \infty$.

[^2]:    ${ }^{3}$ The required probability bound on $u_{x t}$ follows from the probability bound assumptions on $x_{t}$ and on $q_{i t}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$, even if $l_{T} \rightarrow \infty$. See also Lemma A5.

[^3]:    ${ }^{4}$ It is important to highlight one particular feature of the above proof. In (B.23), $q_{i t} u_{x, t}$ needs to be a martingale difference process. Note that if $q_{i t}$ is a martingale difference process distributed independently of $u_{x, t}$, then $q_{i t} u_{x, t}$ is also a martingale difference process irrespective of the nature of $u_{x, t}$. This implies that one may not need to impose a martingale difference assumption on $u_{x, t}$ if $x_{i t}$ is a noise variable. Unfortunately, a leading case for which this lemma is used is one where $q_{i t}=1$. It is then clear that one needs to impose a martingale difference assumption on $u_{x, t}$, to deal with covariates that cannot be represented as martingale difference processes. We relax this assumption in Section C of the online theory supplement where we allow noise variables to be mixing processes.

[^4]:    ${ }^{5}$ We have dropped the term $O\left[\exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right]$, which is dominated by $O\left[n \exp \left(-C_{0} T^{C_{1}}\right)\right]$.

[^5]:    ${ }^{6}$ In what follows we use

    $$
    \begin{equation*}
    \operatorname{Pr}(|A B|>c) \leq \operatorname{Pr}(|A||B|>c) \tag{B.129}
    \end{equation*}
    $$

[^6]:    ${ }^{7}$ The required probability bound on $u_{x t}$ follows from the probability bound assumptions on $x_{t}$ and on $q_{i t}$, for $i=1,2, \ldots, l_{T}$, even if $l_{T} \rightarrow \infty$. See also Lemma A5.

